

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

VOL. XXXII

1941—1942

---

*For Private Circulation among Members  
and Associates only*

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS  
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

*All rights reserved*

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Annual Report of the Council for 1940 - - - - -	2
The President on Telepathy and Clairvoyance in Relation to Philosophy - - - - -	10
The Physics and Physiology of Field Dowsing - - - - -	14
Experiments in Telepathy with Dr Gilbert Murray - - - - -	29
An Examination of Mr J. C. Maby's Statement concerning a Re- view in the <i>Journal</i> of "The Physics of the Divining Rod" - -	38
Foreknowledge in Dreams - - - - -	50
A Personal Experience - - - - -	59
Paranormal Cognition : Some Observed Results in Mr Soal's Further Experiments - - - - -	71
Experiments in Telepathy, June-July 1941 - - - - -	96
Telepathy in Macbeth? - - - - -	99
Case : Greek Script by a Child of Four - - - - -	116
An Apparition Seen by Two Witnesses - - - - -	119
Annual Report of the Council for 1941 - - - - -	126
Case : A Dream Suggesting Precognition - - - - -	135
Case : Some Evidence of Precognition by Communicators - - - - -	158
A Case of Reciprocal Hallucinations - - - - -	166
Case : A Collective Hallucination at Boscastle, 1933 - - - - -	174
New Members, - - - - 50, 69, 94, 109, 126, 150, 157, 166, 173	
Meetings of the Council - - - - 26, 94, 109, 126, 150, 173	
Meetings of the Society - - - - 25, 69, 109, 151, 152, 157, 174	
Correspondence - - - - 22, 42, 61, 84, 103, 120, 137, 154, 159, 168	
Reviews - - - - 64, 84, 103, 123, 147, 162, 169, 178	
Obituaries - - - - 2, 27, 94, 113, 154	
Index - - - - -	181



# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

---

## *NOTICE OF MEETING*

The Annual General Meeting of  
the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*WEDNESDAY, 26 February, 1941, at 3 p.m.*

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated  
the 16 January, 1941, and already circulated.*

---

N.B.—*Members alone have the right to take part in the business of  
the Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present.*



## OBITUARY

WE record with much regret the death of Professor Henri Bergson, who was President of the Society in 1913. An obituary will be published in *Proceedings*.

---

## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1940

THE work of the Society has, owing to conditions created by the war, been carried on during the past year under great and increasing difficulties. Some forms of research have become impracticable, and meetings of the Society, of which five were held in the first half of the year, were discontinued in the latter half. The Council wish to reaffirm the policy set out in their last Annual Report of carrying on the Society's "activities, in research, publication and the holding of meetings, as fully as war conditions will permit".

The Council particularly regret the loss of contact, due to the extension of the war, with psychical researchers in many Continental countries.

They are glad to report that all the officers of the Society, including the caretakers, have so far escaped personal injury, that no damage has been done to our Library and archives, and no serious damage to our premises.

(1) *Research Work.* (a) *The Research Officer's Report.* Some experiments in eard guessing and the paracognition of drawings, which were carried out during the early part of the year with a subject who had shown promise in previous tests, produced no evidence for any paranormal effect. It seemed that the earlier faculty—if indeed it were anything more than a series of lucky shots—had been inhibited by the confused conditions of the war and the subject's reactions to the idea of military service.

A number of spontaneous cases has been sent in—though fewer than in normal times—and one has been printed in the *Journal*. The remainder, after full examination, have been filed for reference.

Accounts have been received of experiences which, though showing little or no evidence of the operation of a paranormal faculty, are nevertheless of interest psychologically as having a possible bearing on the process of paranormal cognition. It is perhaps not sufficiently widely known that accounts of *any* unusual experiences, whether from dream material or waking consciousness, are gladly received by the Society, and that the usual confidence will be observed as to names and addresses. Dreams showing an ostensibly precognitive content, but which proved in fact not to be veridical,

are especially valuable owing to their being so rarely recorded, though apparently of common occurrence.

Further progress has been made by Mr Redmayne with his work on paracognition. Some of the improvements to his apparatus, which were foreshadowed in his paper in *Proceedings*, have been carried out, and the results of a number of experiments with various subjects have been communicated to the Research Officer. The analysis of these is not yet complete.

A number of communications has been received purporting to give clues to the contents of the sealed envelope deposited with the Society by the late Sir Oliver Lodge. All these will be carefully examined when the time comes for opening the envelope. The attention of Members is invited to the suggestions in the *Journal* for September-October; if these are carried into effect, the evidential value of the experiment will be greatly enhanced. In view of publicity given by the press to the experiment, similar suggestions have been made in letters published by *Light* and *The Psychic News*.

(b) *Other Research.* Mr Whately Carington has continued his experiments on the paranormal cognition of drawings. The results of the first five of these were described in detail in Part 162 of the *Proceedings* (June 1940). Later than these, an experiment carried out at the end of 1939 intended to test the difference, if any, between the results obtained when the originals were known, and when they were unknown to the experimenter, has been scored and analysed. The result was null, but this is probably attributable to the sections of the experiment being insufficiently separated in time rather than to knowledge on the part of the experimenter being ineffective.

A more important experiment was organised in the spring of 1940. In this, experimenters and groups of percipients from ten different Universities in the British Isles participated. Five independent experimenters drew and "displayed" originals in five separate, but partially contemporaneous, experiments, while the ten groups of percipients, arranged in pairs, tried to reproduce them. The result was highly successful in the sense that the percipients as a whole scored to a significant extent more hits on the fifty originals used in these experiments than did the percipients of the first five experiments; on the other hand, they quite failed to distinguish between the originals at which they were supposed to be aiming and those at which they were not. This result seems likely to lead to interesting theoretical conclusions.

It is hoped to publish full details of these two experiments shortly.

Further experiments are in progress, with special reference to evolving a repeatable technique such that any competent person

who cares to take the trouble can obtain positive results without undue labour.

Mr Soal is carrying out further experiments with one of the two subjects whose work, reported in a recent paper, showed displacement effects in the guessing of Zener cards. A method is being used which, while it retains the statistical principle of the Zener cards, permits of the objects of presentation being varied from one experiment to another. It has also been arranged for the subject and the experimenters to be in different rooms. Interesting results have already been noted and if these continue it should be possible to decide whether the apparent precognitive effects are to be interpreted as a telepathic prevision by the subject of future mental states of the agent.

Dr Hettinger has been preparing for the press a second volume on the experiments conducted by him at King's College, London University. Arrangements for further experiments by him, on different lines, which were upset by war conditions last autumn, will be put into effect as soon as practicable.

(2) *Financial Position.* It is too early to attempt to forecast the ultimate effect of the war on the Society's finances, but the immediate strain is obvious. The tenant of the upper part of 31 Tavistock Square has, to his great regret, found himself compelled to terminate his tenancy by notice expiring at Christmas 1940, and it is very doubtful whether in present conditions any other tenant could be found. Moreover, while the Society's income from investments remains exempt from tax, the Inland Revenue Authorities have decided against the Society's claim to recover tax on Subscriptions under the Deeds of Covenant executed by some of our Members. Fortunately the position of the Research Endowment Fund is quite satisfactory, and the Trustees of that Fund have offered to make a recommendation to the Council that assistance be given to the General Fund in case of urgent necessity. On a comprehensive view, therefore, there is no immediate cause for alarm, so long as every reasonable economy is practised, and (still more important) our Members give the Society that degree of support which the Council confidently expect.

(3) *Blennerhassett Trust.* The Council wish to express their warm appreciation of the action of Mrs Blennerhassett, daughter of Frederic Myers, in founding a Trust, of which particulars were given in a recent *Journal*, for the advancement of Psychical Research. They welcome the encouragement given to opening up "novel lines of enquiry", and the evidence of growing academic recognition of our subject shown by the acceptance by New College, Oxford, of the

responsibility for administering the Trust in the event (may it long be deferred!) of the Society ceasing to exist.

(4) *Perrott Studentship in Psychological Research.* The Council congratulate the selectors at Cambridge on their appointment of Mr Whately Carington as first holder of the Studentship, particulars of which were recently published in *Proceedings*; with equal warmth they congratulate their colleague on his appointment. He began his tenure of the Studentship in the Michaelmas term of 1940, continuing as Perrott Student the researches on paranormal perception of drawings which he had previously been conducting for the S.P.R. in collaboration with their Cambridge Committee. Under the regulations of the Perrott Foundation, Trinity College, Cambridge appoints and pays one or more Supervisors, whose duty it is to keep in touch with the Student and his work. The College appointed Mr Chambers, of the Psychological Laboratory at Cambridge, and Dr. R. H. Thouless, who had been a valued member of the Cambridge Committee from the outset. The S.P.R. had been paying Dr Thouless an honorarium of £10 per annum, out of the grant made for the Cambridge experiments from the Research Fund, for the very great amount of time and trouble which he gave to the work of the Committee. Dr Thouless remains a member of the Committee, but he has generously declined to accept any payment from the Society for his work in this connexion so long as he is being paid by the Perrott Fund for supervising Mr Whately Carington's present research.

(5) *Presidency.* Professor H. H. Price was re-elected for a second year. The Council wish to place on record their warm appreciation of the active part he has taken in the Society's work, notwithstanding the fact that he is engaged in special war work in addition to his ordinary academic duties.

(6) *Changes on the Council.* In Sir Oliver Lodge the Council lost a colleague of very long standing and the highest distinction, who had played a leading part in building up the Society and shaping its policy; and in Mr Oliver Gatty, a young man of brilliant promise both in Science and Psychological Research; obituary notices of both have been published in *Proceedings*. To fill the vacancy among the elected members caused by Sir Oliver's death, the Council appointed the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, who has for several years been a co-opted member. Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, with whose work all our members are familiar, was co-opted to the Council in the early part of the year.

(7) *Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates.* The Council has elected as Corresponding Members two American psychologists who have made important contributions to Psychological Research, Dr Gardner Murphy and Dr J. B. Rhine. Miss H. Carruthers and Miss



ACCOUNTS OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1940

GENERAL FUND.

£t.

To Subscriptions :									
Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1939)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1940)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1941)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					£728	7	11		
Associates	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1939)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1940)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1941)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					153	18	10		
Life Member	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Donations	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Per Secretary to Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Secretary to Public	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
F. W. Faxon Co. (U.S.A.)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					3	11	0		
					46	5	9		
					6	13	10		
Rent from Society's Tenant (Year to Michaelmas 1940)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Interest on Investments	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Grant from Endowment Fund towards Cambridge Experiments	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sale of "Through a Stranger's Hands" and E.S.P. Cards	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1940)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					56	10	7		
					225	0	0		
					206	3	6		
					150	0	0		
					0	10	9		
					95	5	3		
					£1641	16	10		
Balance, 31st December 1939 :									
On Current Account	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
In Secretary's hands	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Due from Research Fund	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					£129	15	2		
					4	16	2		
					89	4	6		
					223	15	10		
By Printing of Publications :									
Journal (Nos. 558-566)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Proceedings (Parts 160-162)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					£364	6	11		
Binding	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Postage	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Salaries :	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Assistant-Secretary	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Editor of Journal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					189	0	0		
					26	0	0		
Pensions :									
Miss Alice Johnson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Miss I. Newton	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					6	5	1		
					175	0	0		
Library	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rent	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rates	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Insurance	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Repairs	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Fuel and Lighting	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Furnishing	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					240	0	0		
					55	0	2		
					16	7	8		
					13	17	3		
					47	4	4		
					3	6	10		
Caretaker's Wages and Uniforms, and Cleaning Expenses	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Expenses of Meetings	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Stationery and General Printing	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Telephone	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Clerical Assistance	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Audit Fee	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sundry Expenses	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Commission on Sales	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Legal Expenses	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Grant for E.S.P. Experiments at Cambridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Less Recovered by Professor Thouless from Perrott Fund	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					£200	0	0		
					3	3	0		
National Book Council	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					196	17	0		
					5	9	5		
					£1644	13	2		
Balance, 31st December 1940:									
On Current Account	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
In Secretary's hands	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Due from Research Fund	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
					£122	10	1		
					9	4	11		
					89	4	6		
					220	19	6		
					£1865	12	8		

## RESEARCH FUND.

<p>To <i>Balance, 31st December 1939:</i></p> <p>On Deposit Account - £200 0 0</p> <p>On Current Account - 19 19 9</p> <p>In Secretary's hands - 0 4 9</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p>220 4 6</p> <p>Less Due to General Fund - 89 4 6</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p>£131 0 0</p> <p>„ <i>Interest on Deposit Account</i> - - - - - 0 16 10</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">£131 16 10</p>	<p>By <i>General Expenses of Research</i> - - - - - £0 13 5</p> <p>„ <i>Grant for Psychological Study of Mrs Leonard's Trance Phenomena</i> 52 0 0</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p>£52 13 5</p> <p>„ <i>Balance, 31st December 1940:</i></p> <p>On Deposit Account - - - - - £150 0 0</p> <p>On Current Account - - - - - 13 16 7</p> <p>In Secretary's hands - - - - - 4 11 4</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p>168 7 11</p> <p>Less Due to General Fund - - - - - 89 4 6</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">79 3 5</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">£131 16 10</p>
--	--

## FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

<p>To <i>Balance, 31st December 1939:</i></p> <p>On Current Account - - - - - £92 18 7</p> <p>On Deposit Account - - - - - 100 0 0</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p>192 18 7</p> <p>„ <i>Interest on Investments</i> - - - - - 35 10 1</p> <p>„ <i>Interest on Deposit Account</i> - - - - - 0 10 0</p> <p>„ <i>Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April 1940)</i> - - - - - 16 3 8</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">£245 2 4</p>	<p>By <i>Siath Myers Memorial Lecture, Lecturer's Fee, Hire of Hall and Printing</i> - - - - - £48 0 6</p> <p>„ <i>Balance, 31st December 1940:</i></p> <p>Current Account - - - - - £97 1 10</p> <p>Deposit Account - - - - - 100 0 0</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">£197 1 10</p> <hr style="width: 100%;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">£245 2 4</p>
---	---

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

To Balance, 31st December 1939: - - - - -	£197 18 5	
On Current Account - - - - -	- 392 14 1	- £200 0 0
Interest on Investments - - - - -	- - - - -	- 150 0 0
Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April 1940) - - - - -	- 194 10 3	- 200 0 0
	£785 2 9	£785 2 9

By Research Officer's Salary - - - - -  
 " Grant to General Fund towards Experiments of the Cambridge  
 Experiments - - - - -  
 " Purchase of £200 3% Defence Bonds - - - - -  
 " Balance, 31st December 1940: - - - - -  
 On Current Account - - - - -

## MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

### GENERAL FUND.

£58 11	2 2½% Annuities.				
£1139 4	5 2½% Consolidated Stock.				
£86 11	11 4% Consolidated Stock.				
£219 8	7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.				
£309 9	9 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.				
£800 0	0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.				
£250 0	0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58				
£1,200 0	0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.				
£1,161 0	0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.				
£562 0	0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.				
£1,540 0	0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.				
£23 8	0 East Ind an Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".				
£423 0	0 5½% Second Mortgage on Mardy Estate.				

### FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

£750 0	0 5% Conversion Stock 1944/64.				
£250 0	0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.				

### ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,460 0	0 4% Consolidated Stock.				
£200 0	0 3% Defence Bonds.				
£2,300 0	0 3% Funding Stock 1959/60.				
£800 0	0 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.				
£908 0	11 India 3½% Stock 1931 or after.				
£550 0	0 India 4½% Stock 1958/68.				
£1,797 0	0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.				
£1,055 0	0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.				
£800 0	0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.				
£2,258 0	0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.				
£514 0	0 London Passenger Transport Board 4½% "T.F.A." Stock.				
£260 0	0 East Indian Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.				
£1,260 0	0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.				
£700 0	0 Great Indian Peninsular Railway 4% Debenture Stock.				

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment and Myers Memorial Funds as set forth above.

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3, 27th January, 1941.

MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.

Nea Walker, both of whom have rendered the Society valuable services, have been elected as Hon. Associates.

(8) *Library.* After Sir Oliver Lodge's death his family kindly permitted the officers of the Society to select such of his books as they considered would be useful additions to our Library, and the Council wish to place on record their thanks for this valuable gift, which includes some works rare in this country.

In addition to Members and Associates who consulted books in the Library, 43 Members borrowed books, the total number of books lent to Members being 178. 60 books were borrowed by members of the public through the National Central Library for Students.

(9) *List of Recommended Literature.* Members will probably often have been asked by friends, who have recently developed an interest in our subject, to recommend them useful books to read, and also for assistance in finding their way through the maze of our many volumes of *Proceedings* and *Journal*. To such students the review columns of the Press, which frequently give the warmest praise to books on Psychological Research of no serious value, are worse than useless as a guide. In order to meet the need of enquirers the Council have collaborated with the National Book Council in the publication of a pamphlet, of which a new edition has recently appeared, giving a list, classified in accordance with the different branches of our subject, of books and papers likely to be of real help both to beginners and to more advanced students. The scale of the pamphlet regrettably prevents reference to several useful books and papers, but the Council strongly advise members, especially those who have recently joined, to obtain a copy (price 1d.) from the Assistant Secretary, and to ask the Society's officers for advice, which they will gladly give, as to other literature.

(10) *Combined Index to Proceedings and Journal.* There have been published in the past two volumes of a Combined Index of S.P.R. *Proceedings* and *Journal*, the first covering the period 1882-1901, and the second 1902-1913: since then no further instalment has been issued. It has long been felt that a new volume is imperatively needed, and the Council have appointed a Committee to supervise the preparation of a volume which, if financial and other conditions permit, it is hoped to issue in 1942, the year of the Society's Diamond Jubilee.

(11) *Obituary.* Among leading Members of the Society who have died during 1940 may be mentioned (in addition to Sir Oliver Lodge and Mr Gatty) Sir Joseph Thomson, O.M., Miss Alice Johnson, Mr Nathaniel Wedd and Dr Crandon: obituary notices of Sir Joseph Thomson and Miss Johnson have been published in *Proceedings*.



(12) *Membership of the Society.* During the year 12 new Members were elected, also 2 Corresponding Members and 2 Hon. Associates were elected. The total loss from deaths, resignations and other causes was 47 Members and 14 Associates, leaving a net decrease of 35 Members and 10 Associates. The total membership of the Society now stands at 606.

(13) *Publications.* Three Parts of the *Proceedings* were published during the year, Part 161 in May, Part 162 in June, and Part 163 in November.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amounted to £46 5s. 9d., an increase of £21 on last year, and to Members of the Society, £3 11s. 0d., and through the Society's agent in the United States, £6 13s. 10d.

(14) *Meetings.* The following Meetings have been held during the year :

- 17 Jan. The Sixth F. W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture. "Psychical Research and Theology" by the Very Rev. W. R. Matthews, D.D.
- 28 Feb. "Experiments in Long-Distance Telepathy between London and Athens" by Mr C. V. C. Herbert.
- 20 Mar. "Recent Experiments on the Paranormal Cognition of Drawings" by Mr W. Whately Carington.
- 24 Apl. "Why I do believe in Survival: A Reply to Professor Dodds" by Mr B. Abdy Collins.
- 29 May "The Ultra-Perceptive Faculty" by Dr J. Hettinger.

---

#### THE PRESIDENT ON TELEPATHY AND CLAIRVOYANCE IN RELATION TO PHILOSOPHY

(IN the last number for 1940 of the quarterly journal, *Philosophy*, the PRESIDENT discusses a number of points concerning the importance for philosophers of the evidence for paranormal faculties.<sup>1</sup> For the interest of members who do not ordinarily come across the philosophical journals, we reproduce here a few extracts from his article, with the kind permission of the Editor of *Philosophy*. It will be understood that these extracts are taken out of the context of Professor Price's general argument and should be read as isolated quotations (mainly on telepathy) which do not represent his consecutive presentation of his subject. For this, the whole article—originally a paper read to the Jowett Society, Oxford—should be

<sup>1</sup> "Questions about Telepathy and Clairvoyance", by Professor H. H. Price: *Philosophy*, Vol. XV, No. 60, Oct. 1940, pp. 363-385.

studied. *Philosophy* is available to members in the Society's Library.—ED.)

Psychical Research proper—the systematic attempt to investigate supernormal phenomena by scientific methods—only began in earnest in the year 1882, when the English Society for Psychical Research was founded. (It is interesting to remember that one of its founders was the Cambridge philosopher Henry Sidgwick.) For some fifty years now the published *Proceedings* of the Society have contained a mass of very carefully sifted evidence concerning supernormal phenomena of all sorts. There are similar societies in other countries.

For many years the devoted labours of these bodies made little impression. Official science, with a few illustrious exceptions, was frankly hostile; the educated public was for the most part contemptuous; and philosophers went on writing their books about mind and matter exactly as if supernormal phenomena had never been heard of. But in the last thirty years or so there has been a gradual change of opinion, partly because the mass of good evidence has now become so great, and partly because our prejudices have altered, and we are now willing to believe that even the physical world is a much queerer place than our grandfathers supposed. Most educated people are now prepared to admit the occurrence of supernormal *cognitive* phenomena at least. At any rate they are prepared to admit the reality of Telepathy and Clairvoyance, and even to give a fair hearing to the case for Precognition. Here I think that the educated public is quite right. The evidence for Telepathy and Clairvoyance is both abundant and good; and the evidence for Precognition—the most paradoxical, perhaps, of all supernormal phenomena—is very considerable.

I say that the educated public is now prepared to accept these things. But the philosophers, for the most part, have lagged behind. They do not so much reject them as ignore them. Now this attitude seems to me indefensible. If Telepathy and Clairvoyance do occur—and I see no way of denying it—then surely they *must* be extremely important. For it will follow that the human mind has powers entirely different from sense-perception, introspection, memory, and inference. If Precognition occurs, we shall probably have to revise our theories of Time and Causation in the most drastic manner. Even Haunting raises some pretty problems for the student of Perception. I am afraid there is some truth in the taunt of Professor von Mises. Philosophers, he says, are always on the side of the big

battalions ; they erect the scientific conclusions of the last generation into *a priori* truths.

So far I have been trying to convince you that philosophers ought to take an interest in Psychological Research, and that if they do not they are not doing their job. But exhortation is uphill work, and may even bring a good cause into odium. It is better to show by examples that Psychological Research does raise philosophical problems : problems, moreover, which are so curious and so interesting that, once we see what they are, we shall *want* to discuss them, whether we feel it is our duty or not.

In *spontaneous* cases, which first drew attention to the phenomenon [of telepathy], the agent is usually undergoing some crisis or other ; for example, he is involved in an accident of some kind, such as a shipwreck or a railway accident, or he is seriously ill, or at the point of death. He usually, but not always, has some emotional linkage with the percipient ; for example, he is a near relative or an intimate friend. The percipient's experience varies extremely. Sometimes it is no more than the emergence of an unaccountable conviction about the present situation of the agent, accompanied by a feeling of distress or anxiety. Sometimes the experience takes the form of a vivid and detailed visual hallucination—the seeing of a “ telepathic phantasm ” or “ apparition ”. In the best cases the hallucination is found to correspond in detail with the agent's situation at the time. Sometimes, again, there is no hallucination, but there is a vivid “ sense of presence ”. The percipient “ feels ”, and feels intensely, that the agent is there in the room, though he *sees* nothing. At other times the hallucination is auditory, or, again, it may be both visual and auditory. In one interesting case, the percipient wakes up in the morning and has a visual hallucination of a half-sheet of notepaper lying on the pillow ; the paper contains the written words “ Elsie was dying last night ”. The one person whom the percipient knew with that name did in fact die on the night in question. Sometimes, again, the “ message ” is conveyed in the form of a vivid and detailed dream. In view of these great variations, it is natural to suppose that the original telepathic “ impact ”—whatever its nature may be—is always received unconsciously, and that the precise form in which it reaches consciousness depends upon the permanent idiosyncrasy or temporary state of the percipient. Sometimes, perhaps, the impact, or rather the effect of it upon the percipient's unconscious, is “ repressed ” during waking hours, and only emerges in sleep, in the form of a dream-image.

But we are not confined to the evidence of spontaneous cases, numerous and striking though these are. Telepathy has also been investigated experimentally.

[A noteworthy result of card experiments]—a result which one would never have anticipated from a study of the spontaneous cases—is that very frequently there appears to be nothing *cognitive* about the phenomenon at all, in any ordinary sense of the word “cognitive”; it seems to be purely *motor*. The percipient just calls out the suit of the card, and in a long series of trials he gives the right answer in a proportion of cases which exceeds the chance expectation. He does not see or feel anything in particular. He just utters words, and in such and such a proportion of cases they are found to be the right ones.

If Telepathy is not a form of knowing, but rather an experience which is *caused by* and more or less closely *corresponds with* an experience of someone else, how are we to conceive the causal process involved? As we have seen, it seems to be of a purely mental sort. Now I think this has an important philosophical consequence. The plain man, and even the plain philosopher, assumes with Descartes that the world of minds is divided up into a number of separate and as it were isolated mental substances. No mind, it is supposed, has direct causal relations with any other mind, nor indeed with anything at all except its own brain. But it now appears that this view is true only of the conscious part of our mental life. When we consider unconscious mental processes—those which their owner is not, or perhaps cannot be, aware of by introspection—there seems to be no such isolation. It appears that my unconscious may on occasion stand in direct causal relations with yours. The facts of Dual and Alternating Personality have already made us doubt whether the *unity* of any one mind is quite so absolute and unconditional as our predecessors supposed; it now appears that the *diversity* of different minds is not absolute and unconditional either. It begins to look as if both the unity and the isolatedness of a single mind were the result of certain special restrictive conditions, which are generally but not always fulfilled; or perhaps not even that, but rather a mere appearance arising from the extremely limited and superficial character of ordinary self-consciousness. The hypothesis of a “Collective Unconscious”, common to all human minds, which certain speculative writers have suggested, begins to look more plausible. Let us consider for a moment what this hypothesis would amount to. What sort of unity would this Collective Unconscious have, if it existed? So far as I



can see, its unity would be purely causal. The causal relations *between* Smith's mind and Brown's would be the same in kind as the causal relations *within* either of them, and equally direct. The Collective Unconscious would not be a "thing", but rather a "field" of (purely mental) interaction. In fact, the phrase "Collective Unconscious" would just be a way of saying that unconscious events in one mind can directly produce unconscious events in any other; from which it would follow that the distinction between unconscious mental events "in me" and unconscious mental events "in you" is no longer a hard-and-fast one. Now this hypothesis may seem altogether too speculative, and it would certainly need a good deal of clarification before we could accept it; nevertheless, the existence of Telepathy does suggest that some hypothesis on these lines is true, or at any rate nearer the truth than the common-sense view, which regards the mental world as a mere collection of causally isolated mental substances.

---

## THE PHYSICS AND PHYSIOLOGY OF FIELD DOWSING

A STATEMENT BY MR J. C. MABY

A BELATED review by "C. C. L. G." of *The Physics of the Divining Rod*, by T. B. Franklin, M.A., F.R.S.E., and the present writer, has at length appeared in the *S.P.R. Journal* (No. 569-70). This review not only entirely fails to describe the wide scope, thorough nature and fundamental implications of a monograph on a subject of unquestionable importance to students of Psychological Research—especially on the physical side; but it is also inexact and misleading in its very meagre statements and inferences. I trust, therefore, that the present article, by way of rejoinder and fulfilment, may be acceptable to those members of this society who are genuinely interested in dowsing science and what Continental writers term radiesthesia. For many physical phenomena of an apparently supernormal kind would appear to be at least related to dowsing type phenomena, and not only clairvoyance and some forms of psychometry but even the simpler forms of telepathy are probably involved in some degree.

No one should resent fair criticism, if constructive, but an author may properly protest against mis-statements, innuendoes and insinuations, especially when he has devoted many years of very laborious and costly research on approved scientific lines to an intricate subject, as Mr Franklin and I have done with Dowsing—the more particularly when a critic is not, apparently, in a position of authority with respect to the subject in hand. Moreover, in this case, our

position is the stronger in that only two other reviewers (which have included physicists and engineers) have thought fit to adopt a like antagonistic attitude ; and they were, in fact, notoriously ignorant of the subject on which they had the temerity to write prejudicially and also inexactly. Many others, however, even where they have expressed certain reservations or pointed to some omission from our published work, have been in agreement in welcoming very warmly what is (despite a wide previous literature on Dowsing of a semi- or pseudo-scientific kind) virtually a pioneer work ; and our thoroughness in attacking an exceptionally wide and complex problem has also been appreciated. Whereas, finally, we have the express approval of most of the best known and most expert dowzers and their investigators, at home and abroad, regarding both our main observations and interpretations.

Had we been able to confirm the psychological hypothesis, as set forth by Barrett, Besterman, Osty and others, including myself at an earlier stage of our enquiry,<sup>1</sup> we might, no doubt, have looked for a warmer reception by the S.P.R. (typified by "C. C. L. G."). But what we actually found as a result of several years of continuous investigation in field and laboratory, aided by many of the best British dowzers and amateur dowzers, radio engineers, electro-medical men and members of the British and French societies for dowsing and radiesthesia, was quite the reverse. In short, we found that, despite the undeniable interference or, alternatively, assistance of what are now commonly known as autosuggestion, telepathy, clairvoyance and psychometry in the case of one class of more "psychic" diviners, the ordinary "straight" field dowser (*e.g.*, the average country water diviner) was either very rarely or not at all influenced in such psychological ways. In other words, ordinary dowsing appears to us unquestionably and demonstrably to be a special physiological faculty which is susceptible of a purely physical explanation on classical scientific lines. And to provide such an explanation, once having discovered the essential clues, was the main task which we set ourselves in our book, and that in a relatively complete and detailed manner.

The Continental term *radiesthesia*, applied to ordinary dowsing, is, therefore, seen to be essentially valid after all ; while the perpetual contentions betwixt the physical and psychical schools of thought are immediately referable to the two alternative forms of divining (with the first of which our book primarily deals), namely, *physiological dowsing* (radiesthetic) and *psychological divination* (extra-

<sup>1</sup> Vide "The Psychical Element in Dowsing", *B.S.D. Journ.* II. 9 (1935) and other papers and lectures by the present writer.

sensorial). But of these it does not take long to ascertain that the former is both the more usual and the more reliable; though, in imaginative and suggestible people it may, if they are not very cautious and self-critical, provide a point of initial departure towards the latter: much as a Kilner dicyanine screen may, in some cases, aid the development of true clairvoyance, or a crystal ball, a bowl of water, a bed of sand and so forth, by encouraging the imagination and inducing an auto-hypnotic, trance-like state.

The psychological aspects of divining we have gladly referred back to Psychological Research, along with psychometry and the rest. But it is unreasonable, to say the least of it, for parapsychologists to resent the fact that we happen to have struck the final blows upon a wedge of scientific observation that has at length cleft asunder the two components of the subject. For what we have, with the invaluable help of many past investigators and present exponents of dowsing, managed to do is, surely, a most charitable act towards Psychological Research; since this work has, if those interested will be good enough to read our book with patience and impartiality, effectively cleared the field of what was heretofore an impenetrable entanglement. Henceforward, however, it should be possible to say with some certainty which are the sheep and which the goats. And we have, happily, been able to adapt or devise several types of electromagnetic automatic recording instruments on the one hand, and suitable myometers or "tonometers" on the other (replacing or complementing the traditional forked rod, pendulum, etc.), in order to delineate and estimate the relative strengths of the dowser's fields of force and zones of radiation. And all these several methods have very nicely interlocked with, and checked up against, one another. In short, granted suitable conditions and experimental skill, the automatic physical instruments were found to give almost perfect correlation, qualitatively and quantitatively, with the definitive reactions of the most reliable physiological dowsers, so that we can now propose the new name *Radiographic Prospection* in place of Dowsing for those who understand their business and who find that the public or their employers shy at the traditional hocus-pocus implicated in the terms Dowsing and Divining, much as scientists tend to take fright at the term Spiritualism while condoning Parapsychology or Psychological Research.

The general public and prospective clients have always maintained a fairly firm, if sometimes wavering, faith in the ordinary country dowser and his modern, more scientific and better educated counterpart; although they (rightly, I believe) tend to mistrust the "psychic" diviner, who, however sincere and enthusiastic, is prone

to crankiness, if not indeed charlatanism, and who is a very uncertain quantity. For, whereas the former bases his craft on certain neuromuscular reactions and secondary sensations of a concrete, however delicate, sort, the latter is a moody fellow, who has runs of "luck" only when the spirit so moves him—like our mediums and automatists. His percentage successes, therefore, may, if he is a good diviner, average around 30%, say; though they will often fall to chance-guesswork level when he is upset or out of sorts, but rise to considerable heights on occasion when his e.s.p. faculty is at its best. He is also naturally affected by the positive ideas of bystanders or interested employers (by what I have called telepathic suggestion) in what may or may not be a helpful sense, and by the mental jarring of discordant or antagonistic minds; whereas the "straight" physiological dowser is unaffected in this way, unless, indeed, some bystander happens to emit powerful emotional (short-wave) radiation in the Cazzamalli "psycho-radiant reflex" sense—which I have found to cause very definite dowsing reactions in suitably sensitive subjects at relatively close quarters. And this occurs, presumably (fuller investigations to follow) in an ordinary physiological dowsing sense, in accordance with our own physical theory and Cazzamalli's simple "telepathic" experiments; though it may have nothing whatever to do with detailed "psychic" telepathy of the kind which concerns parapsychologists.

But the proof of a pudding is in its eating. I am, therefore, pleased to be in a position to state without fear of contradiction (clients' affidavits in hand) that since our physical theory of dowsing and the resultant field technique were worked out, following upon our long investigation of dowsers and dowsing, there have been only three partial failures out of thirty radiographic prospectings for water and minerals, using only the forked rod (modern form) and suitable reaction meters, either as to exact location, depth below ground or relative magnitude (or yield); and those failures can now be traced to purely physical complications, such as lateral refraction of the radiation by inclined rock strata, for instance. And this takes no account of my colleague's long list of remarkable and detailed successes with his special Hertzian receiver, the data from which he is now in a position to check by means of the rod and our new dowsing technique to quick advantage. . . . Our published observations and conclusions cannot, therefore, be far wide of the mark.

The War Office, Air Ministry and Admiralty in this country, following the earlier lead of the French and German governments some years ago, are, moreover, now showing a very real interest in this type of work; and several of the best modern dowsers have done



good service in connection with war problems and public works during the past year. One may hope, therefore, that scientific dowsing has at last reached its adolescent stage, comparable with that of wireless in the early days of Lodge, Branly and Marconi. Nor is there any serious objection to the supposition that dowsing may, in time, rival wireless telegraphy and telephony in value and utility in many different fields, once the initial difficulties and scientific inertia are transcended.

In our book, in addition to the presentation of a general thesis on radiographic prospection and the vindication of physiological dowsing as practised by the most reliable and sensible exponents of an ancient and firmly established craft, we have devoted passages or sections to other aspects of the subject, which we have endeavoured to correlate to the central facts and physical theory. For instance, there is a concise history of the subject from early days up to the time of our own investigations, with special reference to physical and scientific enquiries, followed by a moderately full discussion of the work and ideas of the Mesmer, Reichenbach, Boirac, Abrams, Wigelsworth, Boyd, Richards, Regnault and Eeman schools of electro-medical thought (to mention a few outstanding names), with regard to theories of rays, emanations, "animal magnetism", etc., and their evident connection with neuro-muscular responses of the dowsing category. Whereas, in later chapters, the biological effects of short-wave Hertzian radiation and corpuscular electronic emanations, X-rays, gamma rays, ultra-violet rays, the effects of radioactive deposits and the probable rôle of cosmic radiation, etc., are discussed together with fresh experimental evidence of those effects on plants, animals and sensitive human beings such as dowzers and weather sensitives. And the apparent connection between the solar and lunar electromagnetic cycles and mean dowsing ray intensity, on the one hand, and organic growth, vitality and certain functional disorders such as rheumatism, arthritis, cancer and asthma, on the other hand, is emphasised.

Despite the insinuations of our present reviewer (which I shall next proceed to dispose of), we can, I am confident, fairly claim scrupulously and consistently to have adhered to classical scientific methods of experiment and analysis throughout this long and diversified investigation; and such omissions or occasional lack of fine detail in the presentation of the published work is due solely to lack of sufficient space and funds to allow of expansion of a monograph that is, it seems, already over protracted and technically detailed for the average reader. That fact we must regret, though it cannot be helped.

Finally, here are my answers to "C. C. L. G.'s" subversive innuendoes, which I must encounter for the sake of modern dowsing, even though they would appear to be scarcely worth the powder and shot.

(1) "Astonishing" discoveries are usually made with the aid of simple instruments backed by careful observation and logical reasoning. And anyone who doubts this is simply ignorant of the history of Science. Criticism of our work on that score is, therefore, of no real account, unless we were shown to be either scientifically incompetent (a point that has never been raised against either Mr Franklin or myself in the course of many years of experiment, authorship, lecturing, etc.) or else uncommonly ingenious liars.

(2) With regard to the graphs in our book, be it noted that only two out of twenty-eight, and those two are not true graphs, lack the numerical scales about which our reviewer complains that only "a few show scales of numbers at the bottom and at the left-hand edge". His statement is, therefore, demonstrably untrue: And for the rest, note that although it is true that the *ordinate* numbers were omitted from eight of the graphs, that was done for sake of clarity in printing small figures, as these had more than one curve (in order to demonstrate correlations), and the scales of values for the different curves were not similar. Whereas actual values for the same kinds of data were given elsewhere. Again, it is also true that eight more graphs had ordinate scales of "arbitrary units"; the reason being simply that absolute or standard units were in no way essential to the tests or arguments, as will be apparent to anyone seriously interested in the problem. Moreover, as most of these graphs represented averaged results of many hundreds of readings or were sometimes slightly smoothed for diagrammatic clarity, ordinate values such as millivolts, gaussses, dynes, etc., would not possess a proper meaning. And, finally, it is quite common in the best scientific journals to state "arbitrary units" or even omit a numerical scale altogether in some instances.

(3) As a corollary to the foregoing, I may say that it is not at all necessary in this class of investigation, where *relative* field strengths, etc., are what matter, to calibrate all measuring instruments in absolute or standard units. That would waste much valuable time, cost much money and prove nothing in addition, unless, of course, readings at one place or time are to be compared with those taken at another place or time; in which case we were always careful to standardise and calibrate as need be.

(4) "Vagueness" or "insufficiently detailed descriptions" have also been cited by one other sceptical reviewer, and cannot, perhaps, be entirely denied in certain passages; although most readers put

the shoe on the other foot, and complained of excessive detail and technicality! And this only goes to show how impossible it is to please all parties in a work of this class where (a) space and money are limited, and (b) readers of such diverse mentality as engineers, physicists, doctors, biologists and psychologists, not to mention unscientific dowsers and lay readers, must all be catered for at the same time. So we were compelled to compromise. But this was explained in the book (*vide* pp. 4-5), and an offer plainly made to provide any interested experimenter with the requisite detailed data or descriptions. Moreover, many competent persons have shared in or witnessed most of our observations and tests, and any further applicant is welcome to do so, should he fail to repeat such effects for himself. This objection, therefore, likewise falls to the ground.

(5) As for our not having previously published these (partly novel) results in detailed form in scientific journals, other than those especially devoted to dowsing and radiesthesia—in which one might suppose such a specialised subject could best be ventilated—surely the same thing is true of many previous researches, often of the greatest merit and importance, including some printed in the *S.P.R. Proceedings*, for instance—a periodical that many “orthodox” scientists have and still do regard with suspicion or contempt. That fact, however, in no way invalidates such researches. Moreover, there were two other cogent reasons for the plan we adopted (*vide*, for one, p. 4 of our book); namely, that we wished first to be able to present a single tolerably coherent picture of the whole business all at once, including an appeal to the general reading public; and, second, that no ordinary society or scientific journal would, heretofore, accept papers on so “superstitious” or “mystical” a subject as dowsing is “orthodoxically” held to be. Directly our book appeared, however, papers and lectures were requested by several scientific societies, including the Royal Society of Arts (*vide R.S.A. Journ.* for Apr. 19th, 1940; also *Psychic Science*, XIX, 3). And, but for the war, the subject is now progressing very satisfactorily.

(6) We are, of course, fully aware that more than one road leads to Rome. And to speak of our “astonishing disregard for all other possible explanations of the variations of the readings of (our) instruments, upon which these claims are supposedly based”, is, frankly speaking, sheer rubbish and scientific libel. For instance, our instruments were so designed and/or applied to each special problem as to give answers “Yes” or “No” to specific questions, thus: “Can a zoned or undulatory (standing wave) field of Hertzian radiation, exactly corresponding in both form and relative intensity to that defined by a skilled dowser’s reactions (acting first, without

his or our foreknowledge of what we expect in advance) in the neighbourhood of a subterranean water vein, for instance, be recorded clearly by such and such a radio receiver, operating at such and such a frequency?" And we found that the answer to this and many similar questions was undoubtedly in the affirmative. Hence, the only speculative element in our work has been not with regard to the physical or physiological *facts* (e.g., the objectivity of such electromagnetic patterned fields and the dowser's reactions thereto, which we carefully guarded against possible autosuggestion, telepathic transfer or normal sensory indicia), but with regard to the ultimate *explanation* of some of those facts (e.g., the initial energising factor, whether of cosmical, solar, geomagnetic or artificial origin, or the predisposing physiological cause in dowsing sensitivity). Nor have we been dogmatic on such points, although we felt justified in making temporary hypothetical deductions from the sum total of the evidence available, which is very considerable.

(7) If our critic were better versed than he appears to be in the subjects of dowsing and radiology, he would not, I think, venture upon his concluding witticism about a dowser's muscles getting "jammed by all the short-wave radio now being broadcast". For the fact is, apparently, that such artificially generated energy should, and does, contribute to the resultant Hertzian fields (that concern the dowser) surrounding oscillating conductors, and hence contributes also (though without call for precise electronic syntonisation) to the dowser's neuro-muscular response in those fields. But, owing to the fact that short-wave broadcasts projected horizontally along the Earth's surface are not appreciably penetrative in a vertical direction, as contrasted to the downcoming vertical (? cosmic or ionospheric) radiation that we have been led to postulate (and for the existence of which there is other "classical" evidence outside our own work), such artificial sources are not likely to energise subterranean conductors to any extent. If, however, short-wave oscillators of an artificial kind or certain other forms of electromagnetic machinery are near at hand, the natural dowsing fields will be confused thereby, as my colleague has shown by tests before a critical scientific meeting and also at the B.B.C. television station in London. And much else might be said on this head that would, however, be too lengthy and out of place here.

May I, therefore, conclude this brief description of our work on dowsing, which was undertaken under the aegis of the British Society of Dowsers, and my answer to "C. C. L. G.'s" criticisms of our book by asking those who are genuinely interested in this uncommonly fruitful and interesting subject to be so good as to read



the book itself. Or, alternatively, Mr Franklin, I. or Col. A. H. Bell, President of the B.S.D., would, I am sure, be very glad to answer any enquiries direct or to arrange for suitable demonstrations of the phenomena in question, which are perfectly objective and repeatable to order, and hence "scientific".

J. CECIL MABY, B.Sc., A.R.C.S., F.R.A.S.,  
Member of the British Society of Dowisers  
Investigation Committee.

(Some delay in reviewing the book was due to the death of Mr Oliver Gatty, who, as an investigator well versed in physics, had it under consideration at the time when his activities were abruptly ended. There is no substance in Mr Maby's suggestion that the Society desires to discount normal scientific explanations of phenomena, and, indeed, Mr Maby has himself more than once criticised the Society in the opposite sense.—ED.)

## CORRESPONDENCE

### PARANORMAL COGNITION OF DRAWINGS

SIR,—I am staggered by Mr Carington's letter in the November-December *Journal*, and as much by its tone as its contents. My query related to Mr Carington's report, not to his investigation, for I hoped that the omission to which I pointed was in his recording and not in his experimental technique. It now appears that the latter explanation is the true one and moreover that Mr Carington defends his procedure. What are we to make of this and of Mr Carington's tone? "I did not regard . . . and do not propose"—does the Perrott Student (whom I congratulate most sincerely) really intend off his own bat to make such fundamental changes in psychical research methods? Mr Carington's few lines in fact contain some revolutionary propositions. He has conducted an experiment based on the display of given drawings at given times; the whole thing rests on the statement that the specified drawing was in fact displayed on the specified occasion; and I have asked for evidence of this. It is certainly a radical innovation to resent such an inquiry, and I am afraid that Mr Carington is being ingenuous in calling my request "ingenious", for nothing could be more elementary; and I fear that he is something more than ingenuous in his deplorable and quite irrelevant reference to the veracity of his wife and himself. Mr Carington knows better than that. He knows, for instance, that control is required to guard against error as much as against fraud; he also knows that it is improper to

claim exceptions and immunities for oneself. Mr Carington's last sentence contains the most remarkable proposition of all: that an investigator's *ipse dixit* should be accepted failing "positive antecedent evidence of charlatany" on his part. Shades of Sidgwick and Hodgson—shades, indeed, of pretty well everybody! Nobody wants to have the canons of scientific methodology rehearsed again at this date, and I will merely state once more, as one of the fundamental bases of scientific procedure, the rule that every non-repeatable experiment must be carried out under conditions which are proof against error (including fraud, which in the last analysis is a form of error). This rule has been defended by the S.P.R. against all comers, and I am sure that Mr Carington does not dispute it. Why, then, the aggrieved tone of his letter, and why did he fail to take the very obvious precaution in question—for he certainly does not expect us to take seriously his suggestion that no reliable witness was available in Cambridge?

Yours, etc., THEODORE BESTERMAN.

(Unless the evidence of a wife is to be wholly ruled out of court in experimental research, as in criminal law, the question at issue seems to be whether it was desirable to have an *expert* witness in this case.—ED.)

SIR,—The recent letters of Mr Besterman and Mr Whately Carington to the *Journal* (Vol. XXXI, pp. 136, 209) raise questions of considerable interest.

So far as the case under discussion is concerned I have no doubt that Mr Carington acted very wisely in confining all knowledge of the original drawings to himself and his wife. Nor would anyone who knows Mr Carington suggest for a moment that the facts of his experiments are otherwise than he has reported them.

But at the present stage of Psychical Research it seems to me that experimenters should take every precaution to safeguard themselves against any possible accusation that their work contains loopholes through which the data *could* have been deliberately falsified. It is of course possible for an experimenter to take a long-range view and argue as follows: "I have conducted such and such experiments and obtained results which I have described. I have in my report given a clear and adequate account of the precautions taken to prevent normal leakage. If people suggest that I could have faked the data I am not interested since, if the results are genuine, as I believe them to be, they will sooner or later be verified by other experimenters and their truth be universally established."

Now while this is a perfectly tenable position, and one which may be justified by posterity, I do not think that its adoption is likely to be in the best interests of present-day Psychical Research. For, at present, experience shows that we are not able to guarantee that results obtained by one experimenter will be confirmed by others even when the same subject is employed, and this may probably be the case for many decades to come.

Unless there is adequate control of the individual experimenter it seems to me that there is nothing to prevent a host of intelligent but unscrupulous persons who desire kudos for themselves from conducting faked investigations which claim to confirm, say, the low-scoring observations of Murphy and McTave. This might result in a deplorable state of chaos which would set back the clock of Psychical Research for generations. It is to be hoped therefore that all experimenters who obtain positive results will invite other responsible investigators to witness their experiments and to supervise every detail of their technique. Such collaboration does not of course obviate the possibility of collusion of a fraudulent kind between investigators, but it does minimise the opportunities for fraud on the part of an individual experimenter. But it avails nothing to have witnesses unless such witnesses are sufficiently trained to detect loopholes both for fraud and for ordinary sources of error.

Yours, etc., S. G. SOAL.

(It is one of the duties of the officials of the S.P.R. to verify the observations and experiments of other members, when requested to do so. There is this advantage in obtaining verification by them, wherever practicable, that it is a recognised principle that officials are presumed to carry out their duties properly, unless there is positive evidence to the contrary. Verification by the Research Officer or other official of the S.P.R. carries the guarantee not only of his personal competence and integrity, but of the long-established reputation of the Society.—W. H. SALTER, *Hon. Sec.*)

---

#### RE-ORGANISATION OF THE AMERICAN S.P.R.

As we go to press we have received a most welcome cablegram from two of our American members, Mrs Allison and Mr Seward Collins, to the effect that there had been a complete re-organisation of the American S.P.R. with Mr George Hyslop as the new President. On behalf of all our members we send the re-organised Society our heartiest good wishes.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

---

### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 February 1941, at 3 p.m., the HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

The following Members were present : Mr Staveley Bulford, Miss L. M. Corry, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs A. P. Goldney, Sir Robert Gower, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Miss I. Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mrs K. Richmond, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell : also Mr Kenneth Richmond (Hon. Associate).

The Hon. Secretary read the Notice convening the Meeting.

As the Hon. Treasurer was absent on active service and the Deputy Hon. Treasurer unable to be present, the Hon. Secretary presented the accounts, together with the Report. He said that the loss of the tenancy of the upper part of the building was a serious matter for the Society, and there was at present little prospect of getting another tenant. He did not however think that this would seriously hamper the work of the Society, as the Research Endowment Fund now bore few expenses. The acting Treasurer, Mr Saltmarsh, had conferred with the trustees of the Research Endowment Fund, and also with the trustees of the Myers Memorial Fund, and it had been agreed that to some extent these two Funds should as a temporary measure help out the General Fund, in case serious difficulties arose, which so far had not been the case. Although we had got to go rather cautiously, he did not think we need for financial reasons curtail our programme either of meetings, publication, or of research.



There seemed to be a great decline in interest in spontaneous cases—he himself had received very few since the outbreak of War, and there had been a decline even before the War. Again, there was undoubtedly a very considerable dearth of mediums worth investigation, and if any members heard of promising results with mediums he hoped they would report them to the officials of the Society. We could then, even under war conditions, carry out investigation, if there were any suitable material.

As to meetings, there had been quite a good programme up to the summer holidays last year, but owing to the Blitzkrieg in the autumn, meetings had then been suspended. Efforts were being made to arrange some meetings this year. It had occurred to him that members living outside London, in places like Oxford and Cambridge, and some other towns as well might be able to organise meetings in those towns.

A discussion followed, in which several Members took part, when suggestions were made as to possible lines of research, and of papers for meetings.

Mr Salter moved the adoption of the Balance Sheet and the Annual Report. This resolution was seconded by Sir Robert Gower, and carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council, other than the six members who retired by rotation and sought re-election. The following six members were accordingly unanimously elected: Professor C. D. Broad, Mr W. Whately Carington, Professor E. R. Dodds, Miss Ina Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., and Dr Maurice B. Wright.

Messrs Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

---

#### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 381st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 February 1941, immediately after the Annual General Meeting, the HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Robert Gower, Miss I. Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Professor Henry Habberley Price was re-elected President for the year 1941-1942.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., Hon. Treasurer, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Deputy Hon. Treasurer, and Mrs. W. H. Salter Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

Committees were elected as follows :

*Committee of Reference and Publication*, for the period of the War : The President, Professor C. D. Broad, Dr T. W. Mitchell and the Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

*House and Finance Committee* : Miss Ina Jephson, Mr G. W. Lambert, Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*Library Committee* : Professor E. R. Dodds, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1941-1942 as follows :

*Corresponding Members* : President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Professor P. Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count Carl von Klinkowstroem, M. Maurice Maeterlinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner and Mr C. Vett.

*Honorary Associates* : Miss H. Carruthers, Miss H. A. Dallas, Mr J. Arthur Hill, Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. M. Sage, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr A. Tanagras, Dr W. H. Tenhaeff, Professor R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Th. Wereide.

---

## OBITUARY

### DR JOHN F. THOMAS

THE death of Dr John F. Thomas of Detroit, Michigan, on 21 November, 1940, from the result of an auto collision not far from the Orchard Lake cottage which figured in his books, brought to a close the career of one of the foremost figures in American psychical research.

Dr Thomas was born in Parker City, Pennsylvania, in 1874. He studied at the University of Michigan where he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1898. Subsequently he studied psychology and education at the University of Chicago, Columbia, Harvard, and at Duke University. He received the degree of Master of Arts in 1915. In 1933, after working for several years on a psychical research project at Duke, he was given the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

This is probably the first doctorate awarded in the United States for a study in this field. His thesis, *An Evaluative Study of the Mental Content of Certain Trance Phenomena*, was a meticulous examination into the paranormal content of statements of trance mediums. Proxy sittings were used as a method of approach and devious means were employed to guard the identity of the investigator and to exclude normal knowledge. Several new methods of evaluation and treatment were developed by Dr Thomas in the study of his data. Two less formidable volumes by Dr Thomas were published by the Boston Society for Psychic Research. The first, published in 1929, was entitled *Case Studies Dealing With Survival*. It contained some of the crucial material brought to light in 214 sittings with 17 mediums, 16 of them in England. Most of the material centred around the personality of Dr Thomas's deceased wife, E. L. T. A second volume, *Beyond Normal Cognition*, published in 1937, contains further proxy material, much of it received through Mrs Leonard, together with an exposition of Dr Thomas's method of evaluation. Both volumes contain excellent cross-correspondences and intriguing evidence bearing on survival. A third study of trance mediumship was in preparation at the time of his death but was not ready for publication.

Dr Thomas was working for his doctor's degree at Duke University at the time of the first beginnings of the investigation there into parapsychology, under the direction of Professor William McDougall. Dr J. B. Rhine and Dr Louisa E. Rhine collaborated with him in producing his *Case Studies*. Professor William McDougall wrote the foreword to *Beyond Normal Cognition*. Dr Thomas was a member of the S.P.R. for many years and a member of the Boston S.P.R. from its beginnings. His interest in the field went back before 1900, but his interest was casual until after a sitting with Mrs M. M. Soule of Boston in 1926. Shortly thereafter he decided to undertake a cautious and thorough investigation of the trance mediumship field. Like William James, he described the research as "dredging in a dirty sea"; but he found that enough of value was brought up to justify continued dredging.

One of Dr Thomas's hopes, which he did not live to see realized, was to see a union re-established between scientific psychical research organizations in America and England. Terminating after the death of Richard Hodgson in complete separation, Dr Thomas believed that the research in these countries would benefit greatly by a strong unified organization of research groups in both.

Aside from his work in psychical research and psychology, Dr Thomas had a distinguished career in the field of Michigan education.

To those who knew him personally, Dr Thomas was an efficient and indefatigable worker, but one so self-effacing and quiet that he never received the publicity which should have been his due. He was a keen psychologist, possessed of extraordinary insight and shrewd judgement. His dry sense of humour, and his kindly sympathetic helpfulness, endeared him to his friends. His careful suggestions were valued and appreciated by those who worked with him in psychical and educational fields. I feel fortunate to have known him and to have worked with him, to whatever small extent.

EDMOND P. GIBSON

---

## EXPERIMENTS IN TELEPATHY WITH DR. GILBERT MURRAY

BY H. DE G. SALTER

THIS is an account of some experiments in telepathy which were made in May, 1931, when my husband and I were the guests of Dr Gilbert and Lady Mary Murray at their house, Yatscombe, Boar's Hill, Oxford. It is taken from a lecture I delivered in the Society's rooms on the 16th November, 1938. The account follows verbatim the contemporary notes made by Lady Mary Murray and my husband, except that in two cases initials are substituted for names, and that I have added, in square brackets, some notes to explain allusions to persons and things mentioned. I have also given consecutive serial numbers to the experiments for convenience of reference.

The experiments took place on the evenings of the 23rd and 24th May, and the conditions under which they were made are described in notes made by myself and my husband later in the evening of the 23rd. On the morning of the 25th May my husband and I made certain experiments between ourselves to test the possibility of auditory hyperaesthesia, which has been suggested as an explanation of the results of earlier experiments with Dr Murray: see *Proc.*, Vols. XXIX and XXXIV. His contemporary notes of the tests made on the 25th May are printed at the end of the records of the experiments of the two previous evenings.

My note of the 23rd May is as follows :

The experiments took place in the drawing-room of Mr Murray's house, Yatscombe, Boar's Hill, Oxford. Mr Murray left the room and the door was closed before the subject was chosen. After the subject had been chosen and written down Lady Mary Murray went to the door and opened it. The floor

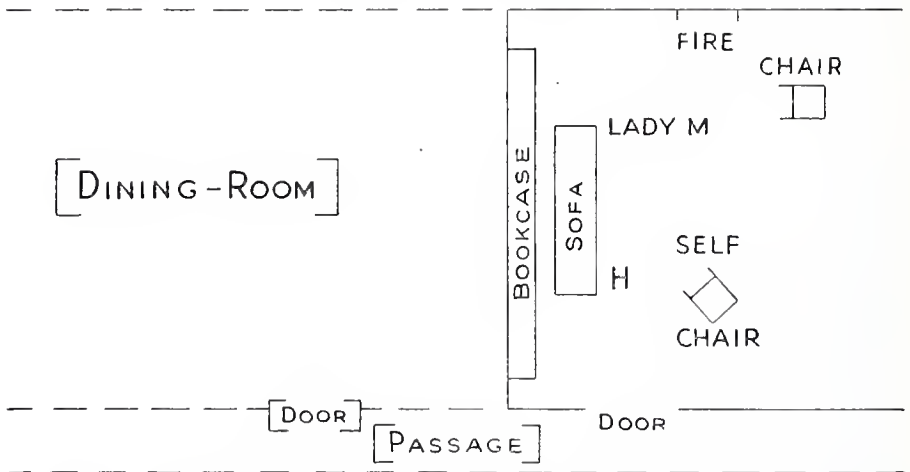


outside was uncarpeted. I noticed that Mr Murray's footsteps were always clearly audible coming towards us from some distance; I counted as a rule seven footsteps before he reached the drawing-room door, and never, I think, less than six.

After he entered the room nothing was said by any experimenter, except what has been noted in the record, until after each experiment was concluded.

This is my husband's note of the same date with a sketch plan:

There were present (besides G. M.) Lady Mary, Helen and self.



[Note.—Dotted lines — — — — — and words in square brackets added later to explain position of dining-room.]

On each occasion G. M. [Dr Gilbert Murray] went out, shutting the door behind him, the rest of us remaining seated. Nothing was said in his presence as a clue to the subject of the experiment, except that in one or two cases the agent was indicated beforehand, *e.g.*, when I was agent.

During G. M.'s absence the conversation was in low voices. I do not think it could normally be heard even by a person standing just outside the closed door of the room.

When the subject had been chosen and noted in writing, Lady Mary went and opened the door, returning to her seat at once without a word.

Within a few seconds of the door opening G. M.'s steps could be heard coming along the passage (uncarpeted). I counted the steps every time and there were never less than seven before he entered the room. There was no doubt in my mind that he was at some distance from the door when opened by Lady Mary.

On entering the room he took the agent's hand. Sometimes the answer came at once, *e.g.*, "Switzerland and glaciers". In the case when I was agent he held my hand for (I judge) 30 seconds before speaking. There was never any fishing or beating about the bush. None of the incidents had been discussed between the Murrays and ourselves.

Although these notes merely state that, before each subject was chosen, Dr Murray went from the drawing-room into the passage, the drawing-room door being closed, it was understood that he went into the dining-room and remained there till summoned, and I have no reason to suppose that this was not the case. I now pass to the record of the experiments.

*Date.* May 23, 1931.

*Present:* G. M., LADY MARY MURRAY, W. H. SALTER, H. DE G. SALTER.

### 1

H. S. I think of a time long ago when Mr Murray was with us in Switzerland and there was a trapeze outside the hotel, and he hung upside down and all the money fell out of his pockets. We were amused.

G. M. A feeling of old times and your father and mother and Jane Harrison.

[Note by H. S. The date of the incident, as stated by Mr Murray, was "long ago", about 1900. My father and mother were there. Jane Harrison was not a member of the party at the time of the trapeze incident, but she joined us shortly afterwards. It will be observed that Mr Murray got the general atmosphere right, but could not get any impression of the particular scene. He told me afterwards in conversation that he did not remember the incident.]

### 2

H. S. A play I went to see the other day; Robert Browning going to see Elizabeth and pulling up all the blinds to let the sun in, at Wimpole Street.

G. M. No.

### 3

H. S. Something fantastic. H. G. Wells in a garden dancing a Highland Fling and Lady Astor looking on.

G. M. A faint impression of H. G. Wells, don't know what he's doing, seems to be looking rather fat and smiling.

[Note by H. S. The only impression clearly obtained was of H. G. Wells and a general impression that the incident was cheerful.]

## 4

H. S. (subject suggested by M. M.). Einstein receiving his degree.

G. M. Oh, I know this, there's great applause, it's Einstein having his degree.

(After he had been told it was M. M.'s suggestion.) I did suspect it wasn't Helen.

## 5

H. S. I think of my mother climbing in Switzerland and a guide pulling over a crevasse and she fell down and hung on a rope.

G. M. This feels like Switzerland and glaciers and things. (Not an incident I know?) I should think it was your mother falling into a crevasse.

[Note by H. S. This incident occurred when I was quite a small child. I was not with my mother at the time, nor was Mr Murray. Whether he had ever been told the incident I cannot say.]

## 6

H. S. S. M. and myself riding together on a very fat cob, bareback.

G. M. No, a faint impression of a fat and rather gaily dressed woman.

[Note by H. S. S. M. and I were playfellows as children and used often to ride together on a fat cob. The only impression clearly conveyed here seems to have been the idea of fatness; the cob was in fact a female.]

## 7

H. S. (subject suggested by M. M.). Jane Harrison angry with Belloc in the study at Barford.

G. M. [to H. S.] I think this isn't you. Well, the thing I'm getting is something that I don't think you know. Is it you? If it's you, Mary, it's Miss Harrison and Belloc, when she bit her lip.

## 8

W. H. S. Macbeth and the Three Witches.

G. M. The thing that comes to me is "Her husband's to Aleppo gone, Master of the Tiger".

[Note by H. S. The answer is of course appropriate, the words being spoken by one of the witches in "Macbeth".]

## 9

M. M. I think of the cathedral at Lund in 1916 when they were apologising because the little privatdozent only spoke German.

G. M. I think it's something to do with Sweden. Is it?

M. M. Yes.

G. M. That little man shifting about in the cathedral at Lund, because he could only speak German.

(He added here, "I think that's because there is a roll, diploma or something from Sweden in the hall.")

Contemporary note by W. H. S. There was lying in the hall a roll of cartridge paper wrapped round the middle with brown paper. Length about 30 inches. It had not come through post but by hand, and was in fact a drawing by Emery Walker of Hertford College; nothing to do with Sweden or to suggest a connection with Sweden. A real Swedish Diploma had come by post a few days before.

[Later note by H. S. This is a good example of G. M. inventing something to use as a peg on which to hang a veridical impression. Compare the incident of the horses' hooves quoted in *Proc.* XXIX, pp. 60, 92, 93.]

## 10

M. M. Stephen [Dr Murray's son] arriving here about 2 in the morning with his wife and a strange mottled greyhound.

G. M. No, I shan't get this. I've got a feeling of being up late, tiredness.

M. M. That's quite right.

G. M. No, I don't think I can get any more. I think now of a student's party in Sweden.

M. M. No.

*Date.* May 24, 1931. Experiments began 8.18 p.m.

*Present:* M. M. and H. de G. S., on sofa; W. H. S. in chair opposite fire; G. M.

## 11

H. S. Cassandra going into the palace to be murdered.

[I quoted a few words from Aeschylus's *Agamemnon*.]

G. M. Nothing at all.



## 12

H. S. Edmund Gosse dancing round the drawing-room at Selwyn Gardens [my father's house at Cambridge] after tea, saying "So glad they're gone, they're gone."

G. M. Impression of your parents' house at Cambridge.

H. S. Yes.

G. M. The drawing-room. Some one holding forth. No, I don't think I can get it. Sort of literary man.

H. S. Yes.

[Note by H. S. The incident was a real one and happened when I was a child. I do not think Mr Murray is likely ever to have heard of it. Here the place was rightly named and the fact that a literary man was concerned.]

## 13

M. M. An old Greek scholar who went to Harvard hospital to have his burnt hand dressed.

(This experiment was not tried owing to a telephone disturbance and a visitor. After the visitor had departed, experiments were resumed.)

## 14

H. S. "Lars Porsena of Clusium

By the Nine Gods he swore."

[The first lines of Macaulay's "Horatius".]

G. M. Can't get anything.

## 15

M. M. Mrs B. (the visitor) on the Lusitania.

G. M. (takes H. S.'s hands). I don't think this is you.

H. S. No.

G. M. Faint impression of Mrs B. I should guess the Lusitania.

[Note by H. S. I think M. M. was deliberately trying something easy to get back into a good "atmosphere" after the interruption.]

## 16

H. S. Come into the garden, Maud,

For the black bat night has flown. (Tennyson.)

G. M. (entering). This feels like a poem, "Come into the garden, Maud."

## 17

W. H. S. I'll take a classical subject which is also a picture.  
Turner's picture of Ulysses deriding Polyphemus.

G. M. It isn't a picture is it?

W. H. S. Yes.

G. M. I don't think I can get it. A sort of Turner picture, effects of light.

[Note by W. H. S. "Effects of Light" are of course characteristic of Turner's pictures: the Polyphemus is a conspicuous example.]

The note which my husband made on the 25th May of our experiments that day to test the possibilities of hyperaesthesia runs as follows:

"To test the results of last night's experiments from the point of view of hyperaesthesia, Helen read a passage taken at random from a book (*Pride and Prejudice*) consisting of a single sentence. This she did three times. The first time I went into the dining-room and stood by the sideboard, the dining-room door open. The second time I stood at the end of the passage (from the drawing-room). The third time outside the closed door of the drawing-room. The first two times I heard absolutely nothing. The third time I heard the sound of Helen's voice, but not a word.

"As a further test Helen went out of the drawing-room and stood in the passage about three yards from the closed drawing-room door. I took a book at random (*Harry Richmond*) and read from paragraph on p. 216 beginning "I wanted bloom" down to line 13 of paragraph, "life and death", at which point Helen came in. I began reading at about the level of voice used in the room last night and got gradually louder and louder; at the point Helen came in I was fairly declaiming and talking much louder than in ordinary conversation. Helen said she caught the words "almost invariable" (ll. 9 and 10), and that these were the first she heard distinctly. She thought that soon after she went out she heard the word "down" and this is in fact in line 2 of the paragraph. I was standing in the middle of the drawing-room facing the closed door as I read. The house was quiet. During the experiments last night neither Helen nor I faced the door when speaking.

"Third test. I sat in the chair in the drawing-room facing the fire, i.e., away from the door, and read from a book *A Doll's House*, Archer's translation, p. 60, Helmer's long speech. Helen stood outside the dining-room door. She came in at the end and said, "Did you read the word 'possible'?" The word "impossible"

appears towards the end of the speech [line 11]. I began reading at the level of last night's talk and gradually raised my voice a little, but not much."

Hyperaesthesia, or some form of unconscious sense-perception, has always been accepted by Dr Murray as an explanation, or partial explanation, of the results of experiments with him : indeed he himself put it forward in his Presidential Address (*Proc.*, Vol. XXIX, pp. 61 and 62). The evidence for and against, derived from the first series of experiments with him, is further discussed at pp. 73-79 of the same volume. In the second series of experiments reported in *Proc.*, Vol. XXXIV, the distance between agents and percipient was greater to an extent rendering any hyperaesthesia of the recognised senses a much less probable explanation.

There is not, I think, in the experiments I am reporting any instance parallel to the cases of apparent mishearing quoted on pp. 73-75 of Vol. XXIX, which would provide internal evidence for hyperaesthesia, and the tests by my husband and myself, which have just been described, convinced us that a very high degree of hyperaesthesia would have to be postulated, to account in any degree for the results. So far as these particular experiments go, we see no reason to postulate it.

The interruption on the second evening was most regrettable, as it cut short the experiments and prevented such variation of conditions as might otherwise have been attempted, with a view to obtaining clues to some of the problems awaiting settlement.

In the two evenings seventeen experiments were attempted and in sixteen an answer was given. No. 13, which was interrupted before an answer could be given, has been excluded from the analysis given below. In this analysis I have classified the subjects as follows :

- I. Literary or artistic.
- II. Incidents personally connected with Dr Murray.
- III. Incidents not personally connected with him, but known to him.
- IV. Other real incidents.
- V. Imaginary incidents.

The degrees of success are graded thus : A correct or nearly so, B correct as to some notable element, C mainly incorrect, but not entirely, D complete failure.

There were three agents, M. M.=Lady Mary Murray ; W. H. S.=my husband ; H. S.=myself. In some instances where I acted as agent, the subject was suggested by Lady Mary Murray : these I have classified as if she had been the agent.

TABLE I

<i>Experiment No.</i>	<i>Subject</i>	<i>Agent</i>	<i>Grade</i>
23/5/31 1	II	H. S.	B
2	I	H. S.	D
3	V	H. S.	B
4	II	M. M.	A
5	IV	H. S.	A
6	IV	H. S.	C
7	III	M. M.	A
8	I	W. H. S.	A
9	II	M. M.	A
10	II	M. M.	C
24/5/31 11	I	H. S.	D
12	IV	H. S.	B
(interruption)			
14	I	H. S.	D
15	III	M. M.	A
16	I	H. S.	A
17	I	W. H. S.	B

Evening of 23/5/31	-	5A	2B	2C	1D = 10
„ „ 24/5/31	-	2A	2B	—	2D = 6
Combined	-	7A	4B	2C	3D = 16

It will be noted that the second evening was less successful than the first. This is probably due to the curtailment of the experiments on the second evening, in consequence of the interruption, since in each evening the first few experiments were below average.

TABLE II. GRADE AND SUBJECT

	I	II	III	IV	V	
A	2	2	2	1	—	7
B	1	1	—	1	1	4
C	—	1	—	1	—	2
D	3	—	—	—	—	3
	6	4	2	3	1	

While too much stress must not be laid on the distribution of successes and failures in experiments on so small a scale, it is perhaps surprising that the only three complete failures in all the experiments occurred in Group I, where the subjects were literary or artistic. In none of these three instances was an answer attempted.

TABLE III. GRADE AND AGENT

	M. M.	H. S.	W. H. S.	
A	4	2	1	7
B	—	3	1	4
C	1	1	—	2
D	—	3	—	3
	5	9	2	16

For some reason I was less successful than either of the other two agents: my three complete failures were the three failures in the "literary" group already mentioned. Even, however, if these be disregarded, and only Groups II, III, IV, covering real incidents, be counted, Lady Mary Murray was obviously more successful than I was.

It may be said of these experiments that they prove nothing, and I should be the first person to admit that they were not carried out under laboratory conditions; at the same time both my husband and I are firmly of opinion that the conditions were good enough to exclude any form of normal leakage: if Dr Murray could overhear what the agents said to each other in the drawing-room with the door shut, then his auditory hyperaesthesia is certainly not, in the ordinary sense, normal.

Nor of course are experiments with "free" material, and on a small scale at that, capable of being evaluated with precision. But there are some problems regarding telepathy which it seems to me are more likely to be solved by the use of "free" material of intrinsic interest to agent and percipient than by any other method.

---

#### AN EXAMINATION OF MR. J. C. MABY'S STATEMENT CONCERNING A REVIEW IN THE JOURNAL OF "THE PHYSICS OF THE DIVINING ROD"

WITH much surprise and some regret I have read Mr Maby's *Statement* which was printed in the last number of the *Journal*. This resulted apparently from the Society's Review (*Journal*, Vol.



XXXI, p. 215) of *The Physics of the Divining Rod*, by Mr Franklin and himself which I was asked to write. My first reaction was to ignore Mr Maby's *Statement* which seemed to me to savour of abuse: e.g. he accuses the reviewer of subversive innuendoes, which he must encounter for the sake of modern dowsing, and says he may properly protest against mis-statements, innuendoes and insinuations, and more particularly so when a critic is not apparently in a position of authority with respect to the subject in hand.

Since, however, the Society has thought fit to devote some eight pages of the *Journal* to Mr Maby's disparagement of my Review (doubtless on account of the interesting light which it throws on his views regarding what he considers he has accomplished in the direction of establishing a rational and scientific basis for some of the phenomena of dowsing) I consider it is in the interests of the Society that I should take a little time and trouble in examining Mr Maby's conclusions, and ignore the abuse.

The Society invited a physicist, and not a dowser, to do the reviewing because the chief novelty in the book is a claim that physical apparatus in the vicinity of electrically conducting bodies (including flowing water) is affected by them through certain rays or radiations, and that it is these which are responsible for some, at least, of the "dowsing reactions."

The importance of such a discovery, if true, can hardly be over-estimated. On p. 421 of *The Physics of the Divining Rod* it is stated: "Every conductor in air appears to be surrounded by a very local field of ionising particles"; and again on the same page: "In the conductors themselves points of reaction can be found at certain positions which also change at intervals; these points of reaction and their changes of position correspond to standing waves upon the conductors." These assertions are opposed to those of physicists based on ordinary laboratory experience with conductors in air, and, if true, would require some explanation of why no such effects are being noticed in the laboratory every day, especially when one considers that "conductors in air" are a part of the apparatus used in every single electrical measurement.

Can a reviewer be blamed, when he is presented with reiterated claims made in technical language, of whose meaning he can have no doubt, and which are opposed to common experience, for pointing out the fact that no single record of any observation which might justify such claims is either given in the text or specifically referred to in print elsewhere? One gathers, on reading pages 19 and 20 of Mr Maby's *Statement*, that his reply is "yes," and he proceeds to

show how in seven numbered paragraphs which contain many unsupported assertions requiring careful consideration.

(1) Of all the "astonishing" discoveries which have been made in Physics during the last (say) ten years, I wonder whether Mr Maby, or indeed anyone else, could mention three which were "made with the aid of simple instruments backed by careful observation and logical reasoning." Surely it is true that, where ionising particles and electromagnetic radiation are the subjects of novel experiments, the apparatus required is, in general, both expensive and complicated.

(2) and (3) (I quote) "With regard to the graphs in our book, be it noted that only two out of twenty-eight, and these two are not true graphs, lack the numerical scales about which our reviewer complains that only 'a few show scales of numbers at the bottom and at the left-hand edge.' His statement is therefore demonstrably untrue." I have the book before me and note that there are 28 graphs of which not more than 18 are described as referring to physical measurements in the accepted meaning of this expression. Of these eighteen, no less than fourteen show but one numbered scale—the time scale at the bottom. The four remaining graphs have indeed two numbered scales, but no actual readings are shown, the ordinate being in every case a mean or "smoothed" value. It seems unfortunate, to say the least, that the only example of a direct observation which Mr Maby has put forward in support of his views, an observation undoubtedly made by himself on his own book, should be entirely erroneous, the only fortunate feature being the ease with which, in this case, the observation may be repeated at any time by any of our members who have the good fortune to possess a copy of "The Physics of the Divining Rod."

(4) In this paragraph Mr Maby tells us that he and his collaborator Mr Franklin were compelled to compromise as regards the detail and technicality of the work because readers of diverse occupations and mentality must all be catered for at the same time.

But why must they? Most of the great scientific discoveries in our times were first published in technical form; monographs and popular expositions came later when general acceptance of the new material, as a consistent part of our knowledge of the subject, was attained.

(5) I am not aware that any accounts of discoveries in Physics, other than those of the authors of *The Physics of the Divining Rod*, have first appeared in connection with investigations of subjects usually considered to be in the field of Psychical Research. There

have, however, been some experiments, such as those of Lord Rayleigh on luminous effects from magnets, which gave results in agreement with what might have been expected from well established theory.<sup>1</sup>

(6) I find this paragraph rather obscure. Mr Maby writes: "Can a . . . field of Hertzian radiation . . . in the neighbourhood of a subterranean water vein, for instance, be recorded clearly by such and such a radio receiver, operating at such and such a frequency? And we have found the answer to this and many similar questions was undoubtedly in the affirmative." If this means that an underground stream is the cause of a radio-set's picking up radiation of a definite frequency which it would not have done but for the presence of the stream, then, if confirmed, a novel feature of the physical world has been disclosed. If, on the other hand, the radiation in question was first produced by means of a radio transmission set, and reception on another set was considered to be different in the vicinity of the stream from what it would have been had no stream been there, then the conclusions may be very different. Many factors would have to be considered, and it would be wise to adopt a sceptical attitude regarding any novel concepts until one is in possession of all the relevant facts, and thus able correctly to assess "the sum total of the evidence available."

(7) A considerable part of the skill of the trained research worker lies in his ability to give a clear and concise account of such details of his experiments as are necessary to ensure their successful repetition. He does not say "come up and see me some time, and I shall be very glad to answer any inquiries direct or to arrange for suitable demonstrations of the phenomena." Nor does he reach his conclusions, even though they are tentative, through a host of irrelevancies and a plethora of *non sequitur*.

I do not claim to be an authority on Dowsing, but I have had some twenty years' experience of the supervision of Scientific Research in a University. I submit that, in reviewing *The Physics of the Divining Rod*, I confined my remarks to certain aspects of the work upon which I was well qualified to remark, and I am glad that Mr Maby has now had the opportunity of giving members of our Society a fuller account of the very wide scope of his book.

C. C. L. GREGORY.

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, Vol. XLV, p. 19.

## CORRESPONDENCE

## PARANORMAL COGNITION

To the Editor of THE JOURNAL

SIR,—Every student of Psychological Research will welcome the recent outspoken and courageous article by the PRESIDENT<sup>1</sup> in which he emphasises the growing necessity for philosophy to take into its purview the facts of telepathy and clairvoyance with all their far-reaching implications. Thanks largely to the adoption of the methods of the psychological laboratory, first-class experimental evidence for both telepathy and clairvoyance as well as evidence for precognition is steadily accumulating both in this country and in America. Columbia and Duke Universities have shown the way, and we have now the Perrott Studentship at Cambridge, but the psychologists of the English provincial universities still lag behind, clinging with a curious conservatism to outmoded conceptions of the relations of body to mind in spite of the revolution in Physics which has replaced the crude mechanistic theories of the Victorian era by others more in accordance with the views of Kant.

But the main object of this letter is to discuss an interesting suggestion contained in the President's article and quoted on p. 13 of the January-February *Journal*. Professor Price remarks that in the card-guessing experiments there frequently appears to be nothing *cognitive* at all but merely a *motor* reaction to a stimulus which reaches the percipient's mind in some unknown way. That is to say, the subject who is guessing does not appear to receive a mental picture of the card that is being looked at, but responds almost automatically by calling out or writing down a symbol.

Now in rapid card-calling there is much to suggest that, in a superficial sense, this is true. In the case of the subject with whom I am experimenting at present, for example, the subject writes down almost without hesitation at each guess one of the five letters E, G, L, P, Z, these being the initials of five names of animals. The recording of 50 guesses takes only four or five minutes. The percipient tells me that generally he receives no mental picture of the animal but only a verbal image of the initial letter. But the subject appears to be in a normal mental state and to know perfectly well the letter he has just written for he will often pass remarks such as "I feel that one is quite wrong" or "I shouldn't be surprised if the last four prove to be all correct".

In still more rapid guessing such as takes place in the experiments of Mr Tyrrell the opening of the boxes would appear to be as "auto-

<sup>1</sup> *Philosophy*, Vol. XV, No. 60, pp. 363-385.



matic " and spontaneous as is the striking of the keys by a skilled pianist or typist.

But this apparent automatism I venture to think merely means that consciousness has been displaced to another level of the personality but not obliterated. A beginner at the piano has most of his conscious attention concentrated on the playing of the correct notes, but when he has built up the necessary mental organisation for this essential task the accompanying consciousness becomes dissociated from the normal personality which is now free to deal with the nuances of expression and interpretation. I accept indeed the views of Janet that any kind of complex mental effort is accompanied by a corresponding consciousness at *some* level or other of the personality. I myself possess the gift of being able to write verse without being conscious of the words my hand is writing though ever and again whole phrases flash back into my normal consciousness. Now such communications as those purporting to emanate from Oscar Wilde are evidence to me not only of subconscious mental activity but of an organised literary personality. By a " personality " I mean a *self-conscious being*, similar in many respects to my waking self, but exhibiting literary tastes which often appear alien to my normal consciousness and employing forms of literary expression which I have never cultivated. I am not of course here concerned with the question whether these conscious organisations which manifest by automatic writing and which claim to be " Oscar Wilde " or " Conan Doyle " are in any true sense survivals of the living men they impersonate.

But I do suggest that from a literary standpoint they appear to be well-developed personalities. In ordinary table-tilting experiments the personalities which manifest are often of a more limited and rudimentary kind.

Now in my recent paper on card-guessing [*Proceedings*, Part 162, p. 193] I have given reasons for the belief that there sometimes exist in the mind of the subject or guesser rudimentary conscious organisations which not only receive the telepathic knowledge but appear to be aware when they have failed to transmit it correctly to the waking mind. In some cases there seemed to be a process of mental "*exorcism*" employed by the subconscious entity to get rid of a disturbing image. Of course it is much too early to generalise from results obtained in any single series of experiments, but it is worth while to remark that Mr Tyrrell also has given his reasons for supposing that there are controlling " psychic entities " in Miss Johnson's mind which to some extent determine the success or failure of the experiments.



Our inability to understand the likes and dislikes of these entities may conceivably account for many of the failures to obtain successful results in card-guessing experiments. If we could only establish communication with them—by means of automatic writing for instance—I believe we should have gone a long way towards understanding the conditions under which telepathy and clairvoyance take place.

But, however that may be, I feel reasonably certain that successful card-guessing calls into play very complex co-conscious organisations and rudimentary personalities existing below or above the level of ordinary waking consciousness, and that what is involved is something far different from a mere automatic *motor* response to a telepathic stimulus.

Yours, etc., S. G. SOAL.

SIR,—I am indeed sorry to have disturbed Mr Besterman's equilibrium, and still more so that he should take exception to the tone of my letter. None the less, I fear I must stick to my guns as regards the point at issue.

Every serious student of psychical research knows that there are many situations (as sometimes in other sciences also) in which it is necessary to guard against the possibilities of malobservation, misremembering, auto- or heterosuggestion, wishful thinking, and the like ; and that all experiments of whatever nature should be so conducted as to reduce the likelihood of error to a minimum.

But if I report that on a certain evening I drew and put up in my study a picture of a *Butterfly*, whereas I actually drew and put up a picture of a *Balance*, there is no scope that I can see for any of these possibilities or, humanly speaking, for "error" as ordinarily understood : I am either certifiably insane, or a plain liar. There is no question here of controlling a medium in the dark, or of "remembering" a veridical dream after the occurrence of the verifying episode, or of not allowing a photographic plate-holder out of one's sight, or anything of that kind ; it is a matter of reporting correctly or incorrectly an action about which there can be no possible doubt or ambiguity.<sup>1</sup> Nor is there any question, from the circumstances, of the experimenter (myself or another) being subject to the misleading suggestions of a medium or prestidigitator.

<sup>1</sup> Sufficiently gross carelessness in handling the originals, coupled with a defective memory, might result in the *order* of the originals within a particular experiment being misreported, if no note were made at the time of which original was used on which day. But even this would not affect the main results (Section IVA of my paper), while appropriate notes were in fact made.

In other words, despite Mr Besterman's implied disclaimer, the point essentially *is* one of veracity and not of "error."

Now, I don't particularly mind, from the personal point of view ; for I do not suppose that Mr Besterman is accusing me of fabricating the whole business by stating, after seeing the drawings, that originals were used which were in fact not used. Nor do I wish to adopt an attitude of hauteur and truculence ; and least of all to claim for myself "exceptions and immunities" denied to others.

On the contrary, it is entirely on public and not on private grounds that I protest against the suggestion that *any* reasonably sane and responsible experimenter, reporting an act about which there can be no possible doubt or ambiguity, is automatically suspect of inveracity (and I have just shown that there is virtually no alternative) just *because* he happens to be conducting an experiment on paranormal cognition and not on, say, the relative intelligence quotients of blondes and brunettes.

Any such allegation is, I venture to assert with all deference, no part of "the canons of scientific methodology," but a wholly gratuitous and arbitrary dictum such as no sensible person would entertain for a moment.

Moreover, the general adoption of such a standpoint might well be highly pernicious. Almost our principal aim at the present time should be (and mine certainly is) to remove experiments of this sort from the domain of the private and exceptional to that of the public and commonplace. I very much doubt whether this will be achieved solely by the performance of experiments, however successful, by individual psychological researchers (myself or others), no matter how long a regression of witnesses of witnesses of witnesses we may introduce : such experiments, in my judgement, however important and informative they may be, cannot have much more effect on the scientific world as a whole than establishing a *prima facie* case for systematic and independent investigation, and developing the most promising technique for use in it.

What we want to see is experiments of this general kind, and researches arising out of them, being conducted, almost as a matter of course, by every worth-while psychological department in the country ; but we shall not accelerate this state of affairs if we lay it down in advance that everyone who touches the subject is *ipso facto* transformed into a fool or a knave. Does Mr Besterman really suggest that, if Professor X of University Y is good enough to undertake an experiment of this sort, we should repudiate his results on the ground that he cannot be relied upon to report correctly whether he drew a Hawk or a Handsaw on Tuesday night ?

Or does he seriously consider that the situation is parallel to that of an eminent chemist, say, being spoofed by a physical medium in the dark?

Incidentally, why does he imply (p. 23, lines 8 and 9) that my experiments are "non-repeatable"? I should have thought myself that their repeatability (the importance of which I did not fail to stress in my paper) was just about their most striking and satisfactory feature. It is true that to carry out five experiments on the scale of those reported is laborious, but this has nothing to do with "repeatability" in the relevant sense. What matters is that I did not use specially selected "sensitives," or rely on hypnosis or drugs or dissociated states, or find it necessary to impose special conditions; on the contrary, I used (if I may say so) quite ordinary subjects working for the most part wherever and under whatever conditions they pleased—and what more one wants to constitute repeatability in a psychological experiment I should be interested to learn. At the present time, moreover, experiments of the same type are being repeated, with considerable success, on various scales in various places and by various people; though not, I regret to say, by Mr Besterman.

No: I think the Noble Shades whom Mr Besterman so piously invokes still walk untroubled in the Elysian fields; but I am much tempted to suggest, in all amiability, that he himself is "staggered" mainly because he had not a leg to stand upon!

I am Sir, etc.,

WHATELY CARINGTON.

---

#### MR COLLINS'S PAMPHLET

SIR,—I observe that from time to time you give space to authors to reply to criticisms in reviews of their books, and I should like to say a few words about Mr Richmond's reasoned and not entirely unsympathetic review of my paper "Why I do believe in Survival".

I must apologise first to him for overlooking his presence when I read my paper. This is due to my unfamiliarity with the appearance of most of the officers of the Society.

My main object in writing the paper was as a protest against the attitude adopted by Professor Dodds that the only evidence worth discussion is that received through mediums, and his statement that physical phenomena "do not come much in question here, since the great majority of them do not afford even *prima facie* evidence of survival". Although the Society as such professes to have no views, this is the view that seems now to guide those with influence in it.

Indeed it is obvious to anyone who reads through the *Proceedings* of recent years that the attention of the Society is focused on messages received through mediums and experimental work on telepathy and clairvoyance. It is impossible to argue the matter here. All I will say is that at least I am only following the views of Myers and Camille Flammarion regarding apparitions, of Sir William Barrett about death bed visions, of Geley and Lombroso in respect of materialisations and those of Sir Oliver Lodge in considering that survival is established by evidence taken as a whole. At any rate I only wished to draw the attention of the Society to the impasse they had reached and to try to draw them back to the lines on which the founders worked. Mr Richmond agrees that there is something in this line of argument and my only regret is that my paper will not be on record either in the *Proceedings* or *Journal*.

There is one point at least on which Mr Richmond has hardly done justice to my argument and that is in regard to the functioning of consciousness outside the body. He criticises the importance which I attach to the etheric body and "its aptitude for travelling in space" on the ground that it is a physical hypothesis for which no physical evidence is established but does not even mention those cases which I regard as the most important, namely those in which the individual in full consciousness observes his body from the outside. He does say however that "the mind fairly readily forms non-factual images and impressions of bodily location". This is a queer remark because it is not a question of bodily location, in the sense of the physical body. In any case I am not clear whether it is meant to cover this type of case; but I would like to quote a sentence from a résumé of a lecture delivered by Mr Richmond himself at the British College of Science on February 3, 1937 (page 50, *Psychic Science*, April 1927): "Scientifically we have no proof of our own existence or anyone else's, our starting point is what we are told by our own minds." This is a restatement of the dictum of Descartes "Cogito ergo sum"—in connection with which I quoted Professor Bozzano as saying "Psychologically speaking the fact of feeling oneself existing personally in the fullness of sentient and conscious faculties, outside the body and contemplating the body, is a fact worthy of profound meditation." I feel this is a good example of the type of evidence to which the Society is paying little or no attention: yet as shown in my article in *Light* for September 19 these are facts which are capable of experimental verification, even one might say to physical proof to some extent.

Mr Richmond considers that my paper is "little more than a series of argued assertions, distinguished by consistency of aim rather



than cogency of reasoning". As I pointed out with great emphasis it was only intended as an outline of the case and it was only possible to present an outline. Argument in detail was out of the question. The actual cases cited were of little importance and I was perfectly ready to omit any which were considered insufficiently established. What *types* of evidence are established is a matter of opinion, and from among the men of science of standing who have really studied these phenomena I think I could cite more supporters than Mr Richmond. That my inferences from them are illogical, I most strongly deny.

I have now published my paper at my own expense. In the hope that I might reach a larger number of the members and also recoup some small part of the cost, I offered the Society a number of copies at cost price (8d.) to circulate to members along with the *Journal*, but this offer too was refused. I can only hope now that members will take the trouble to send a shilling to the address below, so that they may judge for themselves.

Yours faithfully, B. ABDY COLLINS.

16 Penhelig, Aberdovey.

(The remark that "the mind fairly readily forms non-factual images and impressions of bodily location" applies, quite strictly, as against the contention that any such images and impressions should of themselves be regarded as veridical. The impression of being "outside", and perceiving, one's own body is an impression that the bodily location is separated from the location of the perceiving self. There does not appear to be any evidence to show whether this impression corresponds with a fact of bi-location. Mr Collins has no need to "deny" an illogicality which was not imputed to him: an argument can be logical as far as it goes without being cogent. The course suggested, of circulating members' pamphlets with the *Journal*, has never been followed by the Society, and if ever adopted would have created awkward precedents.—ED.)

SIR,—Mr Abdy Collins in his preface to *Why I do believe in Survival* records the impression that no officer of the Society was present when his paper was read on 1940, April 24, and you, Sir, in your review (*Journal S.P.R.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 210) claim to have been the sole officer who was free to attend. Neither claim is correct. I was certainly there myself, and it is my impression that Miss Horsell, the Assistant-Secretary, was also present.—I remain,  
Sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. V. C. HERBERT, Research Officer.



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING*

### A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*WEDNESDAY, 28 May, 1941, at 4.30 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“JUNG'S CONCEPTION OF THE STRUCTURE  
OF PERSONALITY, FROM THE POINT OF  
VIEW OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH”

WILL BE READ BY

DR H. GODWIN BAYNES

---

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

---

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 24 January 1941)*

**Reece, Mrs.**, 57 Station Road, Llanishen, Cardiff.

*(Elected 30 April 1941)*

**Austin, Mrs.**, Thorneroft, Warlingham, Surrey.

**Branch, Lady Prudence**, e/o Estate Office, Stanmer, Lewes, Sussex.

---

## THE RESEARCH OFFICER

OUR members will all join in wishing every success and all good fortune to Mr Herbert who, on taking up military duties in April, resigned his position as Research Officer, while kindly offering to help the Society in an honorary capacity so far as his new duties permitted.

---

## ENQUIRY INTO PRECOGNITION

THE Council, having decided that the first work to be done under the terms of the Blennerhassett Trust should be an enquiry into precognition, have appointed a Committee to supervise the enquiry and Mr Richmond to act as organising secretary to the Committee. Further details as to the nature of the enquiry, in which it is hoped that members will collaborate, will be announced later.

They have also agreed to make a grant towards the travelling expenses of Mr S. G. Soal, who has for some time past been conducting experiments of great interest with a percipient appearing to possess a marked precognitive faculty.

The Trustees of the Research Endowment Fund have agreed to bear part of the expenses arising from the Committee's enquiry and Mr Soal's experiments.

---

## FOREKNOWLEDGE IN DREAMS

(THE contributor of the following study, Miss G. M. Bishop, is a member of the Society, and sent the material for our files, rather as a contribution to discussion of the subject than as an addition to evidence. It will be seen that circumstances did not favour the collection of supporting evidence concerning the dreams and corresponding facts which are detailed below, also that as evidence of precognition, as distinct from telepathy or chance-coincidence, the material varies considerably in quality. But such is the nature of the material which we obtain on actual investigation of the subject, and Miss Bishop allows her notes to be printed here as an example

of such mixed material and of the ideas that occur to a student of the subject in trying to sort out the explanations for experiences of this kind in an orderly way. It is of considerable help in the sifting out of paranormal factors in the recorded experiences which we receive when the experients can give as clear an account as possible of all the operative factors known to themselves.—ED.)

In 1935, having recently read J. W. Dunne's book *An Experiment with Time*, I decided to watch my own dreams with his theory in view. I was unable to follow Mr Dunne's analysis of the nature of Time, but since I have been all my life a vivid dreamer and in the habit of remembering many, if not most, of my dreams for some hours or days afterwards, it seemed possible that I should discover whether I was to any extent dreaming the future.

During the autumn of 1935, therefore, I kept a file in which I noted a number of dreams which might relate to future events. I included any dream which was of such a nature that I should have taken it for granted that it related to the event had that event happened before, rather than after, the dream. Taking this as my criterion, I collected in a few weeks a dozen or so dreams which might be cases of precognition.

Unfortunately I had no means of obtaining supporting evidence since I live alone and have no one to whom I could relate the dreams before the arrival of the material to which they seemed to relate. Had I been able to obtain such evidence, I should have sent the collection to Mr Dunne or the S.P.R. at the time. However, I was satisfied, both from Mr Dunne's book and from my other reading, that we already have a good deal of well-supported evidence to show that some people, in some circumstances, can and do glimpse the future. It was therefore of more interest to me to see whether I could throw some light on the circumstances in which such glimpses take place.

Since I am not a professional philosopher, I decided to leave the question of the nature of Time to God and the metaphysicians and study my dreams from the psychological point of view. It is in the hope that my notes on this subject may be suggestive that I send them to the S.P.R., with a table which gives details of the majority of the dreams to which they refer.

*Notes on the dreams detailed in the accompanying table.*

I. My first observation was that, although my waking interests and my reading are mainly of an intellectual nature (I was reading chiefly psychology at the time), not one of the dreams related in any way to my intellectual interests.

No. DATE	SUMMARY OF DREAM	APPARENT REFERENCE	COMMENT
1. Aug. 18, 1935. (Night of)	Was at seaside intending to bathe. All the pools and also a channel in which I should have liked to bathe were almost empty. I had to wait for incoming tide to fill them. Just as they were full enough to bathe, I woke.	Next morning, August 19, my only letter was from an old friend, who told me that he had been on holiday at Portmerion, "but the bathing was not particularly good as the place is situated on an estuary and so bathing was only possible at full tide which was rather a nuisance".	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Possibly a case of telepathy.</li> <li>2. Emotional link with my subconscious mind (see note on dream).</li> <li>3. I do not know Portmerion and had not heard of it before.</li> </ol>
2. Sept. 12, 1935.	Was on the coast. There were rocks, a cave in which I stood at first and a channel leading up from the sea inland. I crossed this channel and just as I was over a succession of big waves rolled up, with a roaring sound. Looking back, I saw the cave and rocks were under water, and felt alarmed for the safety of other people who had been there with me. Could not see them. The roar of the water was frightening and I woke.	<i>News Chronicle</i> for Sept. 13 had two prominent articles, (a) one headed "Where to see the Severn Bore" which was expected to "provide a fine spectacle" as tides would be "the highest for several years". (b) The other was headed "Girls' S.O.S. from the Rocks. Trapped by Tide" and related a rescue at Ilfracombe of two girls from some rocks cut off by the tide.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. See note on dream.</li> <li>2. If this dream had related only to (b) it might have been a case of clairvoyance in space. But the Severn bore had not yet happened and the details of the dream bear a close resemblance to this, though they seem to combine the two pictures.</li> </ol>
3. Sept. 21, 1935.	Was looking at several pairs of feet, which formed the centre of the picture and were not related to anything in particular. They seemed to be without legs attached. One of the pairs was tiny with exaggeratedly high insteps, the others bigger and rather ugly. The tiny pair seemed to irritate me. Rest of dream vague.	<i>Sunday Express</i> for Sept. 22 had an article by Elinor Glyn (her life story) in which she said her husband told her that her feet were too small for thick boots and tramping over fields.—"I really detested walking in the mud, but when we were at home at Sheering I gladly gave up the struggle and wore beautiful indoor clothes".	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Elinor Glyn does irritate me.</li> <li>2. Emotional links with my subconscious (see note on dream).</li> <li>3. No memory of any other dream about feet.</li> </ol>

No. DATE	SUMMARY OF DREAM	APPARENT REFERENCE	COMMENT
4. Sept. 28, 1935.	<p>Was out for a walk and carrying a small, round muff of expensive fur. My man companion seemed critical of this and I explained that I was really correctly dressed, as muffs had returned to fashion. Rest of dream vague.</p>	<p><i>Sunday Express</i> for Sept. 29 had a prominent article by the Fashion Editress on dress for the winter with a large photo of woman with fur tie and small round muff. Text of article explained that "like grand-mother did" we were now to carry muffs.</p>	<p>1. No memory of any other dream about a muff. 2. Emotional link (see note on dream).</p>
5. Oct. 10, 1935.	<p>Had just got out of a railway train and found I had left my own umbrella and was carrying instead a very shabby brown one. Went back and found in the corner of my carriage a big pile of umbrellas, but could not see mine. Had to give it up as the train was about to move, but felt worried that I had an umbrella which was not mine, though I had left a better one in exchange.</p>	<p><i>News Chronicle</i> for Oct. 11 had a prominent article by Lionel Hale headed "Where is Your Umbrella?" beginning with an account of a sale of railway lost property and illustrated by a photo of an official holding a pile of umbrellas.</p>	<p>1. No memory of any other dream of an umbrella. 2. See note iv.</p>
6. Nov. 7, 1935.	<p>I drove up to my late office in London in a hansom cab with a camel harnessed between the shafts, a nice friendly camel, which struck me as strange since I thought camels were unfriendly animals. Had other dreams which faded but woke with the feeling that I must not forget the camel, as I should find his photo in the morning paper.</p>	<p><i>My News Chronicle</i> for Nov. 8 had a photograph in which the chief personage was a very dignified-looking camel towering above several African natives. He was not harnessed to anything, but in that morning's <i>Daily Sketch</i> (which I happened to be taking temporarily) was a striking photo over the caption "No Need to Shudder", of a pair of lions drawing a small wagon and the explanation "Would you not run and hide at the sight of lions trotting about like horses? But . . . these film animals . . . are so trained that they meekly draw a wagon."</p>	<p>1. No memory of any other dream about a camel. 2. The dream seems to have combined the two news pictures. 3. Am nervous of both lions and camels. 4. See note on dream.</p>
7. Nov. 10, 1935.	<p>Had a dream consisting of noses. They seemed to be cardboard noses, such as one puts on for fun at Christmas. There was nothing to connect them with anything else.</p>	<p>Looked through my paper next morning to see if anything could have suggested noses, but found nothing. During the morning, however, a neighbour was in my garden playing with my terrier, and she declared that the dog bit her nose. It was not a serious bite and the dog was only playing, but I was surprised as she had never even in fun bitten anyone. I couldn't see much damage and thought the victim was making too much of it—she referred to it once or twice later and told another neighbour, so that noses were very much in the picture that morning.</p>	<p>No memory of any other dream about noses.</p>



No. DATE	SUMMARY OF DREAM	APPARENT REFERENCE	COMMENT
8. Nov. 17, 1935.	<p>Dreamed I went to a big store to buy a bed-spread. A pile of spreads was brought, but to my surprise several seemed to be Oriental rugs instead. One in particular looked like a beautiful old Persian rug. The shop assistant agreed that it was genuine Persian. The dream faded before I had bought it.</p>	<p><i>News Chronicle</i> for Nov. 18 had an article headed "Persian Bazaar in London" describing a special show of Persian rugs and carpets at the Civil Service Stores.</p>	<p>No memory of any other dream of Persian rugs.</p>
9. Jan. 11, 1936.	<p>Was out for a walk with a brother and was strangely dressed in a badly-made man's overcoat. My brother, who had on a well-made overcoat, was critical of my attire. I told him it was done for economy.</p>	<p><i>Sunday Chronicle</i> for Jan. 12 had paragraph headed "How the Austrians admire Britain", which mentioned how they tried to copy our clothes "In tailors' shops, where 'Latest English Model' labels are attached to fantastic-priced overcoats in which no Briton would be seen dead . . .".</p>	<p>Sometimes dream about feminine dress but no memory of any other dream that I was in male dress.</p>
10. Aug. 1, 1936.	<p>Dreamed that a brother who has a local guest-house wanted me to accommodate a family of three persons, father, mother and a boy, as his place was full. Felt annoyed at this as unreasonable, since I live alone and could hardly cater for three people arriving Saturday night after the shops were shut. Decided to refuse, but found they had already come and told them I would cater for them as best I could.</p>	<p>Next morning, Sunday, called on a friend living near to find that my brother had sent up to her late the previous evening a family of three persons, father, mother and child (boy) about ten years old, to see if she would accommodate them as he had no room left. She was bothered over the catering, as the shops were shut when they arrived, and said she had been dreaming about it during the night.</p>	<p>Consider this most probably a case of telepathy during sleep between myself and my friend. My brother had never, in fact, made such a request to me, so there was no past incident to suggest such a dream.</p>
11. Sept. 19, 1937.	<p>Was on a mountain-side, afraid to go on, as I was on the edge of a precipice. A man whom I felt to be a good mountaineer offered to take me roped to him, but I was afraid if I fell I might pull him down too.</p>	<p><i>News Chronicle</i> for Sept. 20 had an article prominently headed "Rope Saves Climber after 200-ft. Mountain Fall. Lowered to Safety by Doctor Companion", and a smaller article below it headed "Londoner's Crash down Cliff". The first related the rescue of a Cambridge undergraduate.</p>	<p>1. No memory of any other similar dream. 2. Am very nervous of heights. 3. Am a graduate of Cambridge myself. 4. Possibly a case of clairvoyance in space (but see note iv).</p>

No. DATE	SUMMARY OF DREAM	APPARENT REFERENCE	COMMENT
12. Oct. 7, 1937.	Was present in a kitchen at an argument between a mistress and her maids. The cook, who was about to be dismissed, was alleged to have overworked a housemaid. This was denied.	<i>News Chronicle</i> for Oct. 8 had article headed "Maid's Suit Against Matron Fails", giving the story of a maid's claim (not upheld by the court) of bad treatment by the matron of a nursing-home.	Nothing in my personal experience to suggest such a dream—have never had to control domestic staff.
13. Feb. 27, 1938.	Dreamed I could not find my dog, then heard that she was in a room which was terribly hot. Went to the room and rescued her—it was as hot as a furnace and I pulled her to safety in the open air.	<i>Telegraph and Post</i> for Feb. 28 (I had changed from <i>News Chronicle</i> recently and was taking the <i>Telegraph</i> ) had a story headed "Families Escape. Men go Back for Pets", describing the rescue of a dog and cat from a bedroom which was "like a furnace" following a fire.	Have dreamt at intervals that I had lost my dog, to whom I am much attached, but not that I had to rescue her from a fire.
14. Nov. 25, 1938.	Was in the top story of a tall house, and on one side the wall dropped sheer into the sea. The waves were beating up against the house, which was in imminent danger of being engulfed. Felt very frightened at the position and decided to stay as high up as possible for safety.	Next day, looking through some newspapers at my brother's house, I found in the <i>News Chronicle</i> for the preceding day ( <i>i.e.</i> Nov. 25) a striking article headed "Britain is Falling into the Sea", and illustrated by a photo of a house with one wall dropping sheer into the sea and the waves beating up against it, just as in my dream, except that the house was not so tall.	Since this article was already in print at the time of my dream, it is conceivable that I had read it by clairvoyance—my brother lives a mile or so away. Taking this dream in conjunction with others, I think this is unlikely—see note iv.

II. The subject-matter of the dreams was of an apparently trivial nature and completely useless from the practical point of view, *i.e.* as material for action.

III. In almost every case, however, the subject, though apparently trivial, was one which had for me personally a strong *emotional* significance. This point seems to me to be of importance. I therefore append a note on each of the dreams considered from this point of view.

*Dreams 1, 2, 14.*

When a young child, I was at the seaside with my father. He was carrying me in his arms and wading in the sea when a big wave swept him off his feet and covered us both. I was terrified—it was my first intimation that my father's protection was not infallible. Since then I have always feared waves and the incoming tide. These three dreams are therefore linked with a subconscious fear.

*Dream 3.*

When a child, a joint in one of my feet was dislocated and the resulting slight enlargement of the foot has always been a trial to me both because I hate deformity and because of a love of dancing. Perfectly-shaped feet have therefore a strong emotional significance for me.

*Dream 4.*

Thirty years or so ago I read an account of the cruelties involved in the fur trade. Since then I have worn only "fabric furs" and have such a horror of real fur that I dislike touching it. This dream is therefore linked with a subconscious disgust.

In addition, I have all my life been very interested in dress, the more so because as a child my clothes were so severe and ugly that they were a continual trial to my growing sense of beauty. This dream has therefore a double emotional link.

*Dream 5.*

I have always had a tendency to forget my umbrella, and, as my income had recently dropped, I could no longer afford the habit of losing my belongings. This is probably the emotional link with the subject of lost property.

*Dream 6.*

I am very fond of animals (though nervous of some wild ones), so much so that I have for over thirty years abstained from eating meat.

*Dreams 7 and 13.*

I am so attached to my little dog that anything involving or suggesting her is of strong emotional significance to me.

*Dream 8.*

For private reasons, Persian rugs happen to have for me a strong emotional significance.

*Dream 9.*

See note on dream 4.

*Dream 10.*

Probably telepathic, the emotional link being my friendship with the other dreamer.

*Dream 11.*

I have all my life had an instinctive fear of heights, so much so that though I lived in Switzerland for years I never dared to climb. This dream is therefore linked with a subconscious fear.

*Dream 12.*

No clear emotional significance. As the details do not correspond very exactly, I should regard this dream as a coincidence save that it is a curious dream and otherwise unaccountable.

From the above analysis, it appears that although these dreams seem trivial they are, in fact, *selected dreams*. Moreover, they are selected in exactly the same way as most dreams are selected, *i.e.* by their emotional significance for the dreamer.

It seems likely that the dreams quoted in Mr Saltmarsh's book *Foreknowledge* are selected in the same way, though the dreamer himself can best analyse his dreams in this connection.

Damage to a new carpet must have had an emotional significance for Mrs Mackenzie (pp. 54-5). The Mrs C. who dreamed that she was followed by a monkey is stated to have had "an intense horror of monkeys". As regards the elderly Quaker who dreamed the result of the Derby, Mr Saltmarsh says that such a precognition is inappropriate and "we can assign no reasonable explanation of the occurrence". But he also says that the Quaker was "an ardent opponent of betting", *i.e.* the Derby, though forbidden to his conscious thoughts, had a strong emotional significance for him. An "ardent opponent" of betting cannot be, psychologically speaking, "entirely uninterested" in horse-racing. He is, on the contrary, at least as interested in it as Lady Astor is interested in the brewers! One might even imagine the worthy Quaker's dreaming



mind noting the winners in the spirit of the devout monk who, while consciously faithful to his vows, was heard to murmur, as he roused from sleep, "God is merciful. One has dreams!"

IV. In the case of the majority of these dreams it is apparent that the material was already in existence, though it had not yet reached me, at the time of the dream, since they seem to relate to material contained in my next morning's newspaper. (It may perhaps be relevant to mention that I was leading a very quiet life at the time, so that the paper was the chief event of my day.) Dream 11 and possibly dream 2 might, if they stood alone, be best explained as cases of clairvoyance in space, *i.e.* I may have seen clairvoyantly the incidents in question. But in the majority of cases if foreknowledge is excluded it would presumably be necessary to suppose that the subject-matter of the newspaper articles was conveyed to me by some form of telepathy between myself and the writers. The supposition that I am in telepathic communication with an indefinite number of (to me) unknown journalists in Fleet Street seems to me more fantastic than the theory that my dreams offered me advance knowledge of material which came my way in the normal course of events a few hours later.

I think therefore that the simplest explanation of the series is that my dreaming mind has the power, on occasion, to see my day's activities in advance and to pick out bits of material which are of emotional significance to me personally.

V. In the autumn of 1935 I was convalescing from a serious illness. I had been ill throughout 1934 with nervous exhaustion, insomnia and intermittent periods of somnambulism (dissociation) and was still somewhat nervously exhausted in 1935. This may have some connection with the fact that most of the dreams I collected were in the first few months after I decided to watch them (autumn 1935). Later, I had very occasional dreams of this type. I observed, however, that these were mostly on nights when for one reason or another I was sleeping less well than usual.

In my case, therefore, there seems to be a relation between nervous disturbance and precognitive (or clairvoyant) dreaming. It is as though when my nerves are at rest my dreaming mind is content to chew the cud of past happenings. When I am in a disturbed state, on the other hand, the dreaming mind has a tendency to peer around to see what is ahead. It would be of interest to know how far other experimenters have noted any relationship between nervous disturbance and precognitive or clairvoyant dreaming.

VI. There seems to be nothing, either in the material given by Mr Saltmarsh or in my own experience, to suggest that the capacity



to glimpse the future is a power which is developing as evolution proceeds. If anything, the evidence seems to point the other way. The glimpses obtained are apparently determined by the dreamer's emotions rather than by his intellect or his will, and though warnings are sometimes conveyed, such dreams are in the main useless as material for action. Moreover, there seems to be evidence that primitives and even the "lower animals" are capable of foreknowledge.

It seems possible, therefore, that these intermittent and often useless glimpses of the future are stray survivals from an earlier stage of evolution, when the "specious present" was wider than now. Our sense of sight has developed throughout the ages from a vague and diffuse awareness of light, which one finds even in plants, to the accurate but narrowly-focussed mechanism of the human eye. May it not be, therefore, that perception has become similarly narrowed to the compass of a relatively brief "specious present"? Humanity has, so to speak, put on blinkers, the better to deal with the practical demands of the present moment. The individual soul, a tiny fragment of the universal consciousness, has evolved for itself an organism capable of action only within narrow limits, not because the future is unknowable, but because its grasp must be limited if it is to act with precision.

Knowledge of the future is certainly hard to reconcile with the theory that memory depends on enduring traces in the physical structure of the brain (p. 91 of *Foreknowledge*). There is, however, at least a strong case for the rival theory that it depends on records in what Professor McDougall calls "psychical structure". We know so little of the scope of such a structure that it would be rash to exclude the possibility that it is in contact with a wider "specious present" than our limited physical senses are able to span.

May it not be, then, that at some level, subconscious or super-conscious, of our being, we all live, though we are seldom aware of it, in a world where we are "not blinded by our eyes"?

GRACE M. BISHOP

---

### A PERSONAL EXPERIENCE

THE following record was sent to us by Mrs Charlotte Bacon, a Member of the Society and the author of *Infinite Traveller*, reviewed in Part 162 of *Proceedings*; the experience described being that of a friend, a former Associate of the Society, who is clearly accustomed to accuracy of statement. It may have come in the form of a hypnagogic vision of peculiar intensity, which could be classed

with those described in Mrs Leaning's extensive paper on hypnagogic visions in *Proceedings*, Vol. XXXV. The experience, however, is beyond the usual range of such visions both in its powerful emotional content and in its impression of brilliance and colouring outside the ordinary visual scope and not to be adequately described in words. The impression of light in the room mentioned independently by the experient's husband could suggest that the vision had some objective character, unless we suppose this impression to have been of telepathic origin.

Mrs Bacon wrote as follows :

I enclose an account of a " Vision " sent to me by the " Seer ", an intimate friend—the Roberta Williams mentioned in my Acknowledgments in *Infinite Traveller*. In regard to Mrs Williams' qualifications as a witness I may say that she was a " Clough " scholar at Newnham, where she took the Mathematical Tripos, and is a keen student of modern psychology. It is with her consent that I send this account to you.

" Early in January 1941 I received very bad news which was a great shock to me. My agony of mind was such that it was quite impossible for me to sleep. I lay wide awake staring towards the window which was of course completely blacked out.

" Suddenly to my utter astonishment I saw what looked like a ragged curtain—with holes in it, and through these rents and holes shone brilliant stars. As I watched, the curtain split right down and revealed shapes and forms of the most marvellous colours imaginable bathed in a living and dazzling light which lighted up the whole room. These forms seemed to have an objective quality entirely different from the colours I have sometimes seen when sitting in the dark. I was so amazed and startled that I just lay staring at the beauty of the scene revealed to my awed gaze and it was some minutes before I began to wonder what its significance might be. I then tested it by shutting and opening my eyes several times ; but each time that I looked it was still there. I then turned over in bed and looked at the other side of the room to see if the vision followed my eyes, but it did not move, and when I looked again towards the window it was still in the same place. I cannot say how long it stayed, but I do know that it brought with it an indescribable feeling of awe and reassurance and deepest thankfulness.

" I slept but little during the night, and in the morning my husband who was sleeping in the same room said to me, " Why did you light up the room in the night ? " <sup>1</sup> I answered that I had

<sup>1</sup> Mr Williams confirms this in a letter to the Editor.

not done so and he replied, "Well! When I woke up, once, in the night, the room was full of light."

"At breakfast I asked one of my daughters, who is an eye specialist, whether the shock or any physical condition of my eyes could account for what I saw. She asked me whether, when I moved my eyes, the stars and colours moved with them, and my answer was 'No'. 'In that case', she said, 'there is no physical explanation that I know of.'"

M. R. WILLIAMS  
(née M. Roberta Atherton)

*Further details given in answer to my questions. C. B.*

1. "There are heavy lined curtains to the windows of my bedroom and behind them are black-out curtains stretched tightly against the windows."

2. "The 'shapes and forms' were certainly not human and not of any mathematical or even describable form—more like cloud-forms, but, in substance not in the least like clouds because they were *not nebulous*, more like pieces of colour with defined but soft edges. . . . The brilliant light coming from behind them illuminated all their marvellous colours."

3. "The shapes of these pieces did not remain constant but they did not meet or merge."

4. "I cannot say that every colour in the spectrum was there, indeed they none of them seemed like colours in the spectrum because they were so much more brilliant. The wonder and glory of these colours and their living light was something quite new in my experience."

---

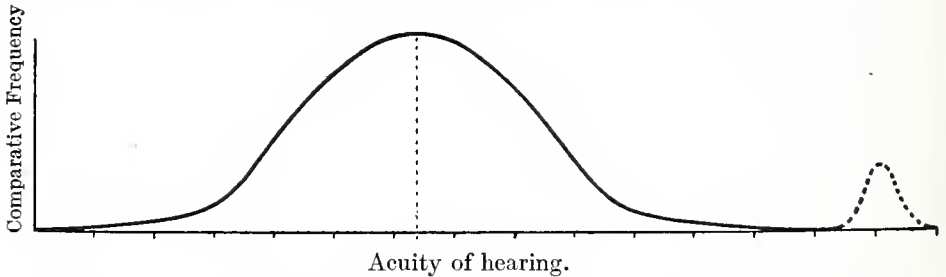
## CORRESPONDENCE

### HYPERAESTHESIA?

*To the Editor of THE JOURNAL*

SIR,—I have read Mrs Salter's interesting article in the *Journal* for March 1941 on experiments with Dr Gilbert Murray. I have often read about hyperaesthesia in this connection. But what is really meant by this expression? And have we any positive evidence pointing to such a supposed faculty intervening in telepathic tests? Of course some people can hear better than others. Let us, for simplicity, take only those in their prime (not deaf from age) and

exclude also those suffering from recognisable diseases of the ear. Then if we test the minimum intensity audible of say a tuning-fork of suitable pitch we shall get a frequency curve of this kind :



The highest ordinate of the curve represents the comparative size of the largest group of people, and the corresponding abscissa represents the acuity of hearing on a suitable scale. How are we to distinguish on such a curve the group who possess hyperaesthesia? If only the part of the curve shown as a continuous line is found in reality, then the only meaning that can be assigned is that hyperaesthesia is hearing somewhat better than in the ordinary.

If, on the other hand, the curve were found to include the dotted portion, there would be some ground for saying that a group of persons exists quite distinct from the ordinary who can hear much fainter sounds, and, in fact, can exercise hyperaesthesia—hyperaesthetes I may call them.

Aural surgeons commonly make tests of hearing with a tuning-fork. I wonder if they have ever encountered anything of the kind? I doubt it. And without such evidence, hyperaesthesia has really no definite meaning.

In my experiments on seeing light near a magnet, I tried to investigate this question for *sight*, and failed to find any indication that there are visual "hyperaesthetes".

The matter cannot be carried further without statistics as to what people actually can hear. But, to express it roughly, it would probably be found that most young people (twenty-five, say) have about the same power of hearing, and that the idea of people who can do wonderful feats in that way is a myth.

Yours, etc.,

RAYLEIGH

#### PARANORMAL COGNITION

SIR,—I really do not understand why experimenters in Parapsychology should be suspected of deliberately faking their results any more than investigators in the field of normal Psychology. The



suggestion that serious students of Psychological Research are probably either frauds or fools or both is a gratuitous insult to our subject and should be disregarded by every honest investigator.

If one is engaged in experiments in Extra-Sensory Perception where there are often unsuspected sources of error it is one's bounden duty to call upon the assistance of other competent investigators—not, indeed, as a test of one's own veracity—but on the principle that two or three heads and pairs of eyes are better than one. By laying open one's experiments to the inspection of colleagues, sources of error and faults in technique may come to light which would otherwise have been passed over. It is also advisable to have helpers to assist in the checking-up of results so as to avoid errors. But it is another matter to suggest that Mr Carington ought to have called in witnesses to testify that he exhibited a "hawk on Tuesday night and not a handsaw". This is merely ludicrous. What Mr Besterman and others fail to realize is that men of science are, as a rule, not in the least interested in the methods of the Law Courts. They infinitely prefer to read accounts of experiments which can be repeated indefinitely and at their leisure.

This demand for witnesses and ever more witnesses comes, I notice, almost always from laymen who are obsessed with the erroneous idea that science progresses by imitating the methods of the examining counsel. Scientific workers seldom question the personal honesty of their colleagues, but confine themselves to criticism of the techniques employed and the precautions taken in order to avoid error. Mr Carington is trying to devise, with I understand considerable success, a repeatable experiment. If, as we hope and believe will be the case, Mr Carington's results are obtained by independent workers in a score of laboratories, such criticisms as those of Mr Besterman will count for nothing.

In a previous letter I touched on the advisability of safeguards against irresponsible criticism, but after reading Mr Carington's admirable defence I agree that it is probably wiser to ignore such irrelevancies.

I am, Sir, yours faithfully,

S. G. SOAL

(This discussion is now closed. It has served to draw a clearer line between safeguards against experimental error and against malpractice. On the point which Mr Soal makes, that scientists are not interested in evidence other than the verifiable facts themselves, the position has also been lucidly defined by Professor Bergson in his Presidential Address, *Proc. LXVII*, pp. 464, 466. ED.)



SIR,—I am much indebted to those members who have volunteered to conduct independent experiments with drawings, and results so far obtained are very promising. If any others feel that they could undertake this sort of work, I hope they will let me know, for I need as many experiments of this type as I can possibly collect.

Even more pressing, however, is my need for a few independent scorers, and I should be most grateful if any member who is willing to co-operate in this way would communicate with me. The amount of work involved would in no case be heavy, and could be done at any time convenient to the scorer—the important thing is that it should be done by someone other than myself.

I am, Sir, etc.,

WHATELY CARINGTON

Ommen  
Sennen Cove  
Cornwall.

---

## REVIEWS

*The Journal of Parapsychology.* Vol. 4, No. 2, December 1940.

The Editors make the welcome announcement that the *Journal* will be published quarterly during 1941, thanks to the generosity of three anonymous contributors. The first, and chief, article is a paper on "Studies in Extra-Sensory Perception. A Review of all University of Colorado Experiments" by Martin and Stribic. This is a highly important contribution to the literature of the subject; it reports full details of four series of experiments, comprising 12,470 runs and extending over a period of three years. Three, out of these four, gave significant results. Control series were obtained by reverse matching and these showed a Critical Ratio (C.R.) of 1.00, or exactly chance scoring. Precautions, such as screening, were taken to eliminate sensory clues, and the "Down Through" technique was utilised throughout, with the exception of certain variations, in particular with one subject who had shown high scoring ability with whom the "Up Through" method was also used. Adequate supervision of the experiments was provided and great care exercised in checking records for "recording error". Full details are given in a very large number of tables showing, among other things, comparison with predictions on the binomial hypothesis, hit frequencies in respect of card position, daily fluctuations in scoring, etc. There are also many graphs. In regard to these

latter, it is a pity that the lettering is so small: I was unable to read it without the aid of a magnifying glass.

Other interesting experimental variations were tried besides the Up Through technique referred to above, such as laying out all 25 cards in a row, properly screened of course, and the subject reading from left to right and *vice versa*. This is called "Equal Exposure" or E.E.: laying out ten packs in a row behind the screen and then placing one in a central position, which pack was to be the E.S.P. target: delaying knowledge of the score, etc. These variations are of great importance and further experimentation with them and others of a similar nature might profitably be undertaken. The results tend to show that the subject has some power of directing his E.S.P. faculty to a particular target out of several, *e.g.* as in reading Up Through instead of Down Through.

The whole paper merits a most careful study by those who are seriously interested in the research, not only on account of the high significance of some of the results, but, more particularly, because of the wealth of detail published.

The other report of experimental work is a paper on "Variation of Time Interval in Pre-Shuffle Card-Calling Tests" by Lois Hutchinson. The object of this research was to obtain precognitive knowledge of card position and to contrast results obtained for intervals of one day and ten days. In the first series subjects were not told their scores until twenty days after the experiment began, in the second they were told daily after checking. Sensory clues were, of course, excluded by the nature of the experiment. As regards records, exceptional care was taken.

The first series yielded results of no significance for either the one-day or ten-day intervals; in the second, though the ten-day group showed no significance, the one-day group gave a C.R. of 3.11 and the difference between the two groups a C.R. of 3.21.

The paper ends with an adequate discussion and a statement of tentative conclusions.

The remaining papers deal mainly with the statistical side of E.S.P. research. In an article by Dr Feller criticisms are raised on three main grounds, viz. Shuffling, Selection and Optional Stopping. These are answered by Greenwood and Stuart. Though some of the arguments require technical knowledge for full understanding, there is much in these two articles which can be appreciated by non-mathematical readers. Foster deals with "A Perception Ratio Statistic for E.S.P. Tests" and "To E.S.P. Diametric" in two short articles. Dr Ellson criticises Pratt's use of Chapman's Statistics and this criticism is answered by Pratt.

The number closes with some short extracts from the comments made by the Board of Review, a novel and extremely useful feature which might with advantage be continued and possibly expanded.

H. F. S.

*Widening Horizons.* By BARON ERIK PALMSTIERNA. John Lane. 9s. 6d. net.

This is a book of edification rather than of research, and deals chiefly with unverifiable pronouncements which must be weighed by individual opinions as to their merits. The records that are presented consist largely in questions put to Mrs Fachiri's controls and their replies and subsequent reflections upon the problems that are raised. Baron Palmstierna renews the claim that "the subconscious mind" can have little or no part in the productions of this mediumship, and it is a relevant fact that the messages themselves can definitely contradict accepted views of subliminal action: for instance, a question is put on the view that "some dreams are the result of repressions and conflicts in the individual". The immediate reply is, "That is nonsense"; dreams are reminiscent of nocturnal journeyings out of the body, "or recollections from your spirit life". This persistent discounting of subliminal activity, may have its pitfalls for readers who are new to the difficulties of automatism and inclined to believe that it opens up a royal road, an unquestionably clear channel of authentic communication. Such an idea has too often led to painful disillusionments. Another question that needs thought is that of the adequacy of the language of automatism to express what may be the inspiration of the message. To take a recurrent example, the *modus operandi* of spiritual forces interpenetrating the material world is continually explained in these messages by reference to "waves", and the use of the term is so frequent and facile that it conveys little meaning. We even find that lifeless matter is described as being surrounded by stationary waves, a conception of which it is not easy to make sense. On the whole, the messages have less effect of conveying hints of significant truth than those in *Horizons of Immortality*, and at times seem to descend to an unsatisfying glibness, but there remains an interesting quality about them, and at their best they often give food for thought.

K. R.

*Psychology in the Light of Psychic Phenomena.* By HERWARD CARRINGTON. David McKay Co. Pp. 214. \$2.00 net.

The word Psychology is to-day used in such an elastic way—at one moment to denote the laboratory work of graphs and measure-

ments, at another the living, empirical, hit-or-miss procedure of the psycho-analytic consulting-room, that the reader may wonder which aspect of this myriad-sided subject will be under discussion. But the author uses the word in the sense in which it is defined in the *Oxford Dictionary*—"The science of the nature, functions, and phenomena of the human soul or mind"—and the book should prove to be, both for psychical researchers and the intelligent public, a stimulating picture of the many unexplained and puzzling facts which still have to be explored and proved before they can be assimilated into the body of scientific and philosophic thought.

Mr Carrington's aim throughout is to plead the great importance of psychical research, and to show how revolutionary must be the change in all our philosophic conceptions once the strange facts of psychical phenomena are so well proven and established that they can no longer be ignored. This plea has of course been as it were the theme-song of researchers ever since the Psychical Research Society was founded, but the author has summarised the subject in such a comprehensive and readable way that one is struck afresh both by its strangeness and its far-reaching import.

The book is divided conveniently into four parts. *Introduction ; Psychology in the Light of Psychic Phenomena ; Some Sittings with Mrs Piper ; On the Mechanism of the Acquisition of Supernormal Knowledge*, and an *Appendix, Some problems of Philosophy in the Light of Psychic Research*. There is a short index of names.

In the first part the author shows that the main obstacle to the acceptance of the facts of psychic research is the mechanistic view that brain and mind are inseparably connected, and that neither can live or function without the other. Opposition hinges almost entirely on this fundamental concept. He admits, naturally, that the actuality of supernormal phenomena must be further established, and he analyses, briefly, their various forms. His headings include Oriental psychology, the mind-body problem, dreams, multiple personality, obsession, hypnotism, apparitions, the psychology of communication—these are only a few of the subjects touched upon.

To illustrate communication, which the author considers "the final problem, the most crucial and the most important of them all", some sittings with Mrs Piper are given, which are representative of trance sittings and illustrate the strange sequence of events, the veridical knowledge—also the mistakes and puzzles with which researchers are familiar. There are some letters from Mr George Dorr discussing these sittings, but the general discussion as to the conflicting theories of telepathy, clairvoyance, etc., is left till the next section on *The Mechanism of the Acquisition of Supernormal*



Knowledge. Here the subconscious mind is discussed, and the author considers that the conception of the unconscious must be made to include supernormal phenomena. He sketches a scheme, illustrated by a diagram, of our unconscious mind, and suggests that we may also have to admit the existence of a superconscious function, and refers to Mrs Lyttelton's book, *Our Superconscious Mind*, in corroboration of this. Another diagram suggests the various channels by which knowledge from the subconscious mind finds its avenues of expression. Such diagrams are admittedly arbitrary and personal, but serve again to remind the reader of the vastness and variety of the subject. Some interesting introspections are quoted from well-known mediums—Mrs Osborn Leonard, Mrs Helen Hughes, Mrs Edith M. Thomson and others, including Miss Goodrich-Fraser; there is a case-history of some striking telepathic or clairvoyant experiences and the subject's theories as to the *modus operandi*—theories which may represent to some extent those held by the author. He quotes an introspection by Mrs Carrington made after her experiences with ether administered for an operation, and ends by making a plea for correlating both psychical and mystical experiences as a basis for the coming science.

In the fourth section the author touches on the leading conceptions of philosophic thought with regard to mind, brain, and consciousness, the outer and the inner world, and their relationship. He deduces from this review the reality of the inner world, and again points out the main difficulties in forming an idea of this relationship.

The author might perhaps have emphasised the fact that good progress has been made of late in the knowledge of human personality and the unconscious mind, owing to the experiences of psycho-analysis; he might perhaps have ventured a prophecy as to the great importance of the new statistical approach shown in the work of Mr Whately Carrington, Mr Soal, and Dr Rhine, but with his last sentence and final conclusion few psychic researchers will disagree, that "Psychic science . . . is doubtless destined to rule and dominate the whole world of thought, and to influence the belief of humanity as to its ultimate destiny and the meaning of life".

INA JEPHSON



# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

---

The Rooms of the Society will be closed after Thursday, 31 July, until Monday, 15 September. Correspondence will be forwarded to the Staff during this time. The next number of the "Journal" will be issued in October.

---

### NEW MEMBERS

(Elected 8 May 1941)

**West, D. J.**, 5 Alexander Road, Blundellsands, Liverpool 23.

(Elected 26 June 1941)

**Tayleur, Mrs.**, Services Club, Hendford Hill, Yeovil, Somerset.

---

### PRIVATE MEETING

THE 171st Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 28 May 1941, at 4.30 p.m., MR W. H. SALTER in the Chair.

A paper entitled "Jung's Conception of the Structure of Personality, from the Point of View of Psychical Research" was read by Dr H. Godwin Baynes. The paper will be published later in *Proceedings*.

---

### THE AMERICAN S.P.R.

IN a recent issue of the *Journal* we announced the gratifying news that the American Society for Psychical Research had been reconstructed under the Presidency of Dr George H. Hyslop. We now learn the still more welcome news that the Boston Society for Psychic Research has been amalgamated with the American Society, and that the two Societies will henceforth function under the name of the American Society for Psychical Research, with headquarters at 40 East 34th Street, New York City.

Mrs Allison writes as follows: "At a meeting in January 1941, Dr George H. Hyslop, son of Dr James H. Hyslop, was elected

President of the American Society, to the gratification of everyone interested in serious psychical research: At the same meeting Dr Gardner Murphy, who has been on the Council of the Boston Society since its formation in 1925, was elected a trustee of the American Society, and appointed chairman of the Research Committee. A general reorganization followed.

“The Council of the Boston Society and the Board of Trustees of the American Society, after careful consideration, decided that an amalgamation at this time would be advantageous to all concerned. As conditions in Europe have naturally limited the distinguished work that has been carried on there, it appeared self-evident that united effort in this country was necessary.

“The amalgamation was therefore effected as of May 1, 1941 and the two societies will now function as one society under the name of the American Society for Psychical Research.

“Besides Dr Murphy, three members of the Council of the Boston Society have been elected as trustees of the American Society. They are: Mr H. Addington Bruce, Mr Waldemar Kaempffert and Mrs Edward Wood Allison.

“The membership of the Boston Society is about equally divided between residents of Boston and its vicinity and those living in other parts of the country. Plans are under way to form a group to carry on activities in Boston. Mr Bruce will be the chairman and Dr Murphy and Mrs Allison will represent the interests of the Boston Group in New York.

“The library of the Boston Society remains in Boston. It has been deposited at the Boston Medical Library, 8 Fenway, where the books will be at the disposal of members.

“Plans are under way to establish a Hyslop-Princee annual Fellowship, the purpose of which is two-fold: to furnish an opportunity for carefully selected university students to familiarize themselves with the great traditions of psychical research and its important literature; and also to enable them to carry out original research projects under proper supervision. This fills a long-felt need, as nothing seems more important than attracting young people to the work in order to safeguard its future.

“The members of the Society will in the future receive regular publications. The Society will publish a quarterly, the first issue of which will reach you in July.”

The Governing Body of the American S.P.R. hopes that all members of the Boston Society will transfer their membership to the American Society.

PARANORMAL COGNITION : SOME OBSERVED RESULTS  
IN MR SOAL'S FURTHER EXPERIMENTS

BY THE EDITOR

READERS of *Proceedings*, Part 162 (June 1940), will remember that the striking effects in card-guessing which Mr Soal has there recorded were obtained with two percipients. Their previous results, which had shown no significance in respect of the card at which their guess was aimed, were among those re-examined for an effect which Mr Carington had detected in his research into the paranormal cognition of drawings : a tendency to score beyond chance probability, not upon the picture aimed at, but upon the picture immediately preceding or following it. In the case of these two percipients this effect was also discovered by Mr Soal ; and he has lately been conducting further intensive experiments with one of the percipients, Mr B. S., whose faculty shows special points of interest.

Certain results of this work, which is still in progress, seem sufficiently definite and assured to be recorded in the *Journal*. The notes printed below are reports which I sent to Mr Soal and Professor Broad after acting as observer of the experiments upon two occasions, and appear in this form by Mr Soal's permission. They thus represent the personal impressions and current comments of one eyewitness.

To give, first, some idea of the experimental method used by Mr Soal and of the conditions obtaining, in so far as these will not be explained in the notes which follow : the experimenter's table is placed in one room, Mr B. S.'s studio, and Mr B. S., the percipient, sits in an adjoining room with the door closed between the two rooms. On one side of the table sits the agent, Miss Elliott.<sup>1</sup> In front of her five picture cards, previously shuffled, are laid face downwards. The pictures are of five different animals, and the aim of the percipient in the other room is to obtain a correct impression (visual or other) by which he can rapidly note down which of the five animal cards is being picked up and looked at by the agent at any given moment. He makes his notes upon a prepared score-sheet by writing down initial letters for the animals—E for elephant, G for giraffe, and so on. The effect thus aimed at is presumably telepathic ; when it is desired to make a test for clairvoyant effects, the agent does not look at the faces of the cards as they are selected. (This is not a rigorous test to exclude telepathy, since after some use the backs of the cards may become distinguishable by slight effects

<sup>1</sup> Except on one or two occasions it has not been found possible to obtain successful results with persons other than Miss Elliott acting as agent.

of wear : but it has been found in practice that no significant results are obtained when the agent does not look at the faces of the cards.)

Selection of the cards is effected as follows. The agent's half of the table is divided from the other half by a screen of plywood, in which is a rectangular aperture so placed that the agent cannot see through it what manipulations are carried out on the other side. Here the experimenter has five cards numbered 1 to 5, and a previously prepared list of numbers from 1 to 5 in random sequence. As he comes to each number in the list he takes up the corresponding numbered card and holds it up to the aperture. (At this moment he shouts " Next! " to the percipient in the other room, as a signal for him to record his next impression ; having done so, the percipient shouts " Right! " as a signal for the next card to be selected.) On seeing the number in the aperture, the agent selects the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th or 5th card of the row lying face downwards before her, counting from left to right.

By this method selections were made and signalled at a rate of about one every two seconds. To make tests with a series that should not be predetermined, and also when a more rapid process of selection and calling was required, the list of numbers and the numbered cards were replaced by a bag or bowl containing a quantity of counters of five different colours, each colour being taken to represent one of the numbers from 1 to 5. The experimenter then made random selection, by touch, of a succession of single counters and held them in turn up to the aperture, the agent proceeding as before, but having the different mental process to carry out of selecting a card according to the agreed meaning of the colour presented. By this method calls of " Next " were made at intervals of roughly 1 second, the answering call of " Right " from the percipient in the next room being eliminated.

I have recorded in my notes that I was able to observe no means by which relevant sensory clues could pass between the experimenter and the agent. On the occasions when I was witness of the procedure at the experimenter's table I myself shuffled the cards before each experiment, out of sight of the experimenter, who thus had no opportunity, until the experiment was ended, of knowing in what order they were placed before the agent.

What follows is the substance of my two reports. It will be realised that points of comment and criticism which arise were noted as a matter of co-operation with Mr Soal, who was in process of devising as watertight a technique as possible to suit the particular circumstances in which the work was carried out. I may remark also that it was my business as an investigator to see whether any



method was physically possible by which Mr B. S. might be obtaining sensory clues: I did not and do not consider that there was any psychological likelihood of his wishing or attempting to do so.

28 Feb. 41, 4.30—6.30 *p.m.*

Experimenter, Mr Soal. Agent, Miss Elliott. Percipient, Mr B. S.  
Subject of test, 5 cards depicting animals, in random sequence.

### *Conditions of Experiment*

The experimenter's table was at one corner of a large, windowless, basement studio. Three entrances to this studio were in use, opening through the walls remote from this corner :

(1) Entrance, closed by a door during the experiments, to the room in which Mr B. S. sat to record his impressions.

(2) Entrance to another room which communicated by an open doorway with the room in which Mr B. S. sat. During the 4 occasions on which I sat with Mr B. S. while he filled in a record sheet (of 50 guesses each time), there were 2 occasions when a young lady, probably a business assistant of Mr. B. S., was visible through the open communicating doorway. Mr B. S. did not look up at her from his record sheet, and on both occasions fidgetted and paused as though distracted by the sound of her movements. The circumstance suggested no suspicion to me, but it might be well to eliminate any conceivable communication, during experiments, between Mr B. S. and members of his staff who have access to the studio—although I can imagine no way in which relevant information could thus be conveyed to Mr B. S. Nothing could be seen from entrance (2) of the cards on the agent's side of the table: the screen was in the way. Standing at entrance (2) with a view of the table, one could not see or be seen by Mr. B. S. where he was sitting.

(3) Entrance to photographic workroom into which Mr B. S. went, at intervals between experiments, to attend to prints which were undergoing a glazing process. I followed him into this room two or three times and saw nothing to suggest the use of any optical or photographic device relevant to the experiments, supposing that any such device could be of use.

Considering that Mr B. S., as a professional photographer, would have knowledge and equipment suitable for the arrangement of some device for obtaining a clandestine view of the experimenter's table, I looked carefully for anything suspicious on these lines, and observed nothing. I do not, in any case, see how any such device could achieve the precognitive results which were the only positive ones obtained during my visit.

I may note, here, that while sitting with Mr B. S. I observed that in



recording his impressions, by filling in the initial letters for animals upon the record sheets before him, he placed these initial letters in correct succession so as to correspond on the sheets with the random series used at the experimenter's table. In particular, the initials were not displaced so as to give a subsequent impression of a precognitive effect which had not in fact occurred. The conditions would not preclude this in experiments during which the percipient sits alone, though no fallacious positive precognitive effect would result unless he were obtaining either correct paranormal impressions or sensory clues with regard to the cards selected at the experimenter's table.

### *Notes on the Course of the Experiments*

It will be convenient to describe as one experiment the making and recording of a sequence of 50 guesses, this being the number recorded on one record-sheet, and there being more or less of a break between one sequence of 50 and the next. 8 sheets were filled in during my visit.

Mr Soal calls "Next", loud enough to be heard in the room where Mr B. S. sits, at the moment when he presents a numbered card at the partition window, thus indicating to Miss Elliott which of the 5 cards to pick up. Mr B. S. calls "Right" when he has recorded his guess. Occasionally the call of "Right" preceded the call of "Next" or was practically simultaneous with it. When sitting with Mr B. S. I observed that on a number of occasions (see below) he wrote down the initial letter on his record-sheet about 1 sec. by stop-watch *before* Mr Soal's "Next" was heard, but waited to call "Right" until he heard Mr Soal's call. When he called "Right" before hearing the call of "Next" he appeared to do so automatically on completion of the act of writing down the initial, and as though under some pressure from the urgency of the impression received. It might be of interest to have some record-sheets filled in by witnesses sitting with Mr B. S., for the purpose of noting the occasions when (*a*) his writing down of the initial, and (*b*) his call of "Right", precedes Mr Soal's call of "Next", so that the correctness of these guesses may be compared with that of guesses which do not run ahead of Mr Soal's call of "Next". These "advanced" guesses, also, might be correlated with cards *two* in advance of the selected card.

When, as frequently happens, the sequence of calls, "Next"—"Right"—"Next"—"Right", falls into an even rhythm, the interval between one "Next" and the following one varies only between 1.8 and 2.2 secs. In the two longest periods of this regular

rhythm which I observed, there was one in which Mr B. S. was comfortably writing down the initials at or immediately after the moment of Mr Soal's call, and himself calling "Right" about 1 sec. later than the call (7th experiment); and one in which he was writing down the initials regularly *before* Mr Soal's call, and himself calling "Right" almost at the moment of Mr Soal's call (5th experiment). In the latter case he showed signs of mental discomfort after (not during) the completion of the record-sheet, and did not think he had done well: actually, he had 11 correct precognitive guesses in the first 25 on this sheet, but dropped to 3 precognitive in the second 25.

I should say that Mr B. S.'s impressions "want" to over-run the rate at which Mr Soal's calls can be made; that this speeding-up pressure is uncomfortable, and that he tries to keep down to an easy rhythm corresponding to that of Mr Soal's calling; but he remarked to me, "If I get it I must put it down", and he seems often to be driven by this urgency to an acceleration which may or may not settle down again into a rhythmic series of recordings *ahead of* Mr Soal's calling.

Before the 5th experiment he asked for slower calling on Mr Soal's part, but during the experiment asked for more speed. I should say that the attempt to get down to a slower rhythm had the reverse effect from his intention: his impressions ran ahead of Mr Soal's calling, giving positive precognitive results in the first half of the experiment, but a low precognitive score in the second half, when, presumably, his acceleration had to be checked from racing further ahead.

I should be inclined to try the experiment of following Mr B. S.'s acceleration, when it occurs, up to the maximum rate at which he is able to fill in the initial letters on his record-sheet, postponing the process of card-selection at the table meanwhile: *i.e.*, to leave the cards alone and continue to call "Next" more and more closely to the moment at which Mr B. S. calls "Right", until the end of that record-sheet is reached, and then to see (from the list of pre-selected numbers) if any result has been produced comparable to the results of "down-through" calling in Rhine's experiments.

#### *Notes during Individual Experiments:*

*Expt. 1.* (K. R. at experimenter's table.) One "Right" heard at the moment when the number-card was presented at partition window; one about .2 sec. before. Other calls of "Right" followed after the presentation of number-cards but preceded or coincided with the agent's turning-up of the picture card (Score not significant.)

*Expt. 2.* (K. R. at experimenter's table.) In no instance in this series did the "Right" precede the turning-up of the picture card. (Precognitive score 18/48.)

*Expt. 3.* (K. R. at experimenter's table.) One "Right" (the first) came about .2 sec. before, one other simultaneously with, the turning-up of the picture card; the rest were subsequent. (Precognitive score 16/48.)

*Expt. 4.* (K. R. sitting with Mr B. S.) In 17 instances (distribution of these not noted) the initial was written down, or had begun to be written, when Mr Soal's "Next" was heard. Mr B. S. remarked after finishing the sheet, "If I get it I must put it down". (Clairvoyance expt. : no positive result.)

*Expt. 5.* (K. R. sitting with Mr B. S.) 34 of the initials were written down, or in process of being (rapidly) written, when Mr Soal's "Next" was heard. 25 of these 34 were in sequence, roughly Nos. 20 to 45.

Mr. B. S. said afterwards that this expt. "did not feel good", and was slightly agitated and restless. (The count showed 11 precognitive hits in the first 25, 3 in the second). My impression was that his slight nervous distress came not from the fact of speeding up, but from trying to impose the necessary check upon acceleration. His hand holding the pencil twitched after writing down an initial as though impatient to go on at once to the next.

*Expt. 6.* (K.R. at experimenter's table.) Mr B. S.'s call of "Right" came regularly about 1 sec. after Mr Soal's "Next". (Precognitive score 21/48.)

*Expt. 7.* (K. R. sitting with Mr B. S.) Mr B. S. wrote down all the initials either at (2 or 3 times), or immediately after Mr Soal's call, the rhythm seeming easy and comfortable. At the end he remarked, "That should be rather good". (Clairvoyance expt. : no positive result.)

*Expt. 8.* (K. R. sitting with Mr B. S.) Course of events very similar to that in Expt 7. Subsequent comments by Mr B. S. : "That felt quite good", and—indicating the 2nd column of 25 guesses—"Quite likely you'll get more on the actual card in this lot." In fact, 6 were correct out of these 25, on the actual card : the total precognitive score was 20/48.

If these few observations on the relation between percipient's expectation and actual result are typical, it looks as though Mr B. S's impressions of success have not much relation to fact, and they may represent a "referred" feeling which actually arises from success

in arriving at a comfortable rhythm. It is possible that this easy rhythm—a successful adaptation to the exterior timing conditions determined by the rate at which cards can be selected and presented at the experimenter's table—could be made habitual only at the expense of the successful registration of paranormal impacts (or paranormal prehensions). On the other hand, an easy, rhythmic procedure seems at times to go with significant scoring, and if this is so it should be worth while to try to maintain the conditions in which this happy conjunction occurs. The tension and discomfort connected with Expt. 5 may represent the emergence into consciousness of a kind of stress which is part of the process of successful scoring, but too much stress probably fatigues the faculties involved and operates against further success, whereas the combination of good scoring with an easy rhythm would favour long sequences of success. Mr B. S., however, is of a type that gets results in general through tensions and nervous cross-currents, and it may be that relaxation and smoothness of rhythm would not be greatly conducive to success in his particular case. But some study of the rhythms involved, and tentative experiment concerning them, might be enlightening. Of course, the more data we can have established about the *timing* that occurs in these rapid precognitive phenomena, the better we shall understand the conditions required for their production.

*Experiments conducted on 21 Mar. 41, 5 to 7 p.m.*

*The conditions of experiment* resembled those noted in my first report, with the following exceptions :

Selection of cards at the experimenter's table was not by pre-determined random series of the numbers 1 to 5, but by undetermined random series obtained by the use of counters of 5 different colours. Selection of the counters by touch was carried out by Mrs Goldney, who also gave the call of "Next" to Mr B. S. in the next room.

On the agent's side of the table Miss Elliott had the 5 cards further screened from any possible observation by a box with its opening towards herself.

All three entrances into the studio, and also those into the room where Mr B. S. sat, were closed during the experiments, when only Mr Soal, Mrs Goldney and Miss Elliott were present in the studio. Mr B. S. did not enter the photographic workroom between experiments.

During the 1st experiment (3 sheets of 50 guesses each) a lady assistant of Mr B. S. was working at a photographic retouching table



in the room where he sat. She finished her work and left before the following experiments. I observed no communication between her and Mr B. S., and satisfied myself that the retouching table was innocent of any suspicious apparatus.

Apart from the elimination of any remote possibility of signals being physically conveyed to Mr B. S., I may note that I see no possible means by which any such signals could be of the least use for producing the precognitive phenomena observed. On this occasion I sat with Mr B. S. throughout the series of experiments and noted that, as before, he wrote down the initial letters on his record sheets in the proper spaces to correspond in numerical order with the calls heard from the next room, and could in no way have produced faked precognitive results. It is obvious that even if he had had a television screen before him giving a plain view of each card as it was selected, he would have been no better able to note the succeeding cards before they were selected. Any method of fraud whatever, to produce apparent precognitive effects, would depend on (a) displacement of the initials on his record-sheets or (b) letting the writing down of the initials lag behind the calling from the next room. Neither of these things occurred, except one brief period of lag which will be noted and was not associated with any positive result.

If, however, they may be thought to have occurred during any previous experiments during which Mr B. S's procedure in filling in his record-sheets was not watched, the present elimination of remote possibilities of sensory clues makes it the more unlikely that any suspicion concerning previous experiments can be worth considering, since positive scores continue to be recorded under the more precisely controlled conditions.

*Experiments Observed.* (K. R. sitting with Mr B. S. throughout.)

In none of these experiments did Mr B. S's writing down of initials on his record-sheets run noticeably ahead of the calls of "Next", as they did in the experiments I last observed: the initials were put down at or soon after the calls—in every case before the following call, except at the one point to be noted below.

In this report I will describe as one experiment the making and recording of a sequence of 150 guesses (3 record-sheets), this being the number made at one sitting, before a break was taken and the results inspected.

*Expt. 1.* Interval between the calls of "Next" from the studio, about 2 secs., Mr B. S's call of "Right" occurred pretty regu-

larly about half-way between the calls of "Next"; his writing down of initials varied between virtual simultaneity of the call of "Next" with the commencement of the initial, and approximate simultaneity of this with the call of "Right". Rhythm notably more easy and flowing than in the expts. I observed on 28 Feb. 41.

*Sheet 1.* Mr B. S. remarked on finishing it, "that should be rather good". (Precognitive score 23/48.)

*Sheet 2.* Several calls of "Next" in the 2nd 25 were at longer intervals than 2 sec., one especially long with audible talk from the studio. (Precognitive score 23/48.)

*Sheet 3.* More regular, but at times slightly faster calling—two timed intervals when speeding-up was noticeable were of 1.6 sec. between one "Next" and the following one. (Precognitive score 15/48.)

At the end of this expt. Mr B. S. said he felt the beginnings of a typical fatigue and headache which he experiences after this work. He compared his feeling while completing Sheet 3 with that of a bather who is getting tired after swimming some distance and has lost the sense of freshness and invigoration felt at the beginning of the swim. He had appeared quite easy *during* the expt.

*Expt. 2.* A change of method was introduced, Mrs Goldney, still using coloured counters, calling "Next" at intervals (when these could be kept regular) of 1.4 sec. or less while Mr B. S. recorded his guesses without giving the answering call of "Right". During stretches of regular calling at this rate, Mr B. S. was writing down initials almost continuously, apparently at a comfortable speed.

*Sheet 4.* After completing this sheet Mr B. S. remarked that the calling felt too quick for impressions to come through: "the mind just puts things down"—*i.e.*, apparently, only a motor response is consciously experienced.

Several breaks occurred in the regularity of calling, owing to difficulty of always picking up one counter at a time when making random selection rapidly and by touch alone.

Significant precognitive scoring *on the card two ahead of the card selected* was found to begin with this sheet: successes 13/46.

*Sheets 5 and 6.* Much smoother calling, Mrs Goldney's fingers apparently growing accustomed to random selection by touch. (-2) successes, 9/46 and 22/46.

Mr B. S. remarked at the end of this expt. that it was comfortable

work while the rhythm was regular but that any break in the rhythm gave a jolt and a confused feeling.

Preeognitive scores on the eard 1 ahead of the card selected were found not to be significant in this expt., and a count was made of scores on the eard two ahead, with the results noted above. Such results, it was suggested in my last report, might be found to occur at the then rate of calling when Mr. B. S.'s impressions were running in advance of the calls. The more rapid method now introduced seems to meet Mr B. S.'s tendency, as then observed, to run ahead of the calling, and to correspond with his comfortable maximum speed for recording impressions by the writing down of initial letters, with the effect of shifting his telepathic "view" of the card-images seen by the agent to the eard two in advance of that in her present-time field of vision. It may be that his preeognitive perception has got used to working with a time-focus in the specious present 2 sees. in advance of the agent's sensory "present moment" (2 sees. being the customary interval between presentations hitherto), and that this determines his selection of the image nearest in time to 2 sees. ahead.<sup>1</sup>

It was decided that the more rapid method of calling should be continued in the next expt., with a view to confirming the apparent results of this method.

*Expt. 3. Sheet 7.* Mr B. S. called "Stop!" half-way through the first column of 25 guesses, and then "Right" after a pause of 2 or 3 sees. He explained after completing this sheet that having looked at the coloured counters during the conversation in the studio after expt. 2, he had found himself, in Sheet 7, getting impressions of colours and wanting to write down the initial letters of colours. He had in fact put down "W" for white in one place, and this was followed by a gap in his record of guesses. He said that he would be able to prevent this effect from occurring. Apparently the confusion caused by competing images is responsible both for gaps on this Sheet and for a hitch that occurred later (see note on Sheet 9). (-2) successes, 14/35.

*Sheet 8.* The first 25 calls came at intervals of very little over 1 see., the second 25 at intervals of less than 1.4 see. (-2) successes, 11/46.

*Sheet 9.* Intervals less than 1.4 sec. in first 25, just over 1 see. in second 25. In the second 25 Mr B. S. seemed to experience some confusion of impressions and was held up at the 17th guess

<sup>1</sup> Mr Soal independently put forward the same view in a letter to me which crossed in the post with this report.—K. R.

for about 2 secs. ; he then wrote down 5 or 6 initials after the subsequent calls were heard, until by writing rapidly he had caught up with the lag caused by this delay. After finishing this Sheet he spoke of having got confused and said that the second 25 was "not so good". In fact the precognitive score, two ahead, was 10 on the first 25 and 5 on the second. (-2) successes, 15/46.

Although the calling at the slower rate, in Expt. 1, was accompanied by an apparently easy and rhythmic response from Mr B. S., and the subsequent faster calling involved occasional checks in the rhythm through difficulty in rapid manipulation of the counters, besides the confusions that arose from the intrusion of colour-images, my impression was that the faster rate in Expts. 2 and 3 was easier for the percipient. He did not mention fatigue or headache after these expts., and seemed quite fresh at the end of them.

It would be interesting if one could find out whether the intrusion of colour-images coincides with any momentary stress in the agent's mind in the process of rapidly translating the colour of the counter presented into its significance as indicating a particular card : it could be expected that when her mental process passes smoothly from perception of the colour to immediate choice of the indicated card, there would be less tendency of the colour-image to become isolated in her mind for a moment in which it might be "caught" by the percipient's mind. If this is so, it seems likely that as Miss Elliott gets more accustomed to the rapid translation of colour-signals, the tendency to confusion in the perceptions received by Mr B. S. will decrease. Also Mr B. S. should be able with further practice to inhibit the cognition of colour-images.

The (-2) successes, Mr Soal has since informed me, give a value for  $\chi$  of  $4.76 \times$  Standard Deviation. This is subject to re-evaluation with allowance for imperfectly random series in the method of selection by coloured counters, though any difference should be of slight effect. The results obtained are undoubtedly impressive and of great theoretical interest.

Mr Soal's habitual exactitude in method is well known, but I may note for completeness that I observed all the processes of checking up results in detail on the record-sheets and saw no loopholes for error.

To give an idea of the numerical results up to the time of my second visit, I append two tables : the first, prepared from Mr Soal's figures by Mrs Goldney, represents the percipient's guesses as compared with the card one ahead of the card ostensibly aimed at. [These are described as "(-1) guesses".]



*Record of Successes in precognitive guessing, with either Miss Elliott or (once) K. M. Goldncy as Agent.*

N.B.—Clairvoyance Experiments omitted. Also speeding-up experiment on March 21st omitted. Also occasions when Mrs B. S. was Agent.<sup>1</sup>

<i>Date</i>	<i>Number of (-1) guesses</i>	<i>(-1) successes</i>	<i>How many times the Standard Deviation<sup>2</sup></i>	<i>Odds against results being due to chance</i>
24/1/41	192	67	4.9 × S.D.	More than 1 million to 1
31/1/41	192	30	Not significant	. . . (he scored on actual card)
7/2/41	144	39	2.18 × S.D.	More than 20 to 1
14/2/41	240	88	6.09 × S.D.	More than 100 million to 1
21/2/41	384	111	4.07 × S.D.	More than 10,000 to 1
28/2/41	288	99	5.63 × S.D.	More than 10 million to 1
7/3/41	288	111	7.5 × S.D.	More than 1,000 million to 1
14/3/41	288	98	5.4 × S.D.	More than 10 million to 1
21/3/41	144	61	6.54 × S.D.	More than 100 million to 1
Totals	2,160	704	13.7 × S.D.	Significant beyond question

The second table gives the results on the occasion of my second visit, when counters were used in place of a predetermined list of numbers, and after three record-sheets had been filled the calling was speeded up from its "normal" rate of about one call in two seconds to a "rapid" rate approaching one call per second. The percipient's guesses are shown as compared both with the card one ahead of the card ostensibly aimed at ["(-1) guesses"] and with the card two ahead ["(-2) guesses"]. It will be noted how the (-2) guesses acquire a significant value with the acceleration in the rate of calling.

<sup>1</sup> On these occasions no significant results were observed.

<sup>2</sup> The expectations were calculated by Stevens' method for sets of 24 and the results summed.

*Experiments (9 record sheets) of 21 March, 1941*

## NORMAL RATE

<i>Sheet</i>	(-1) <i>Guesses</i>	(-1) <i>Successes</i>	(-2) <i>Guesses</i>	(-2) <i>Successes</i>
1	f24	11	23	3
	l24	12	23	4
2	f24	14	23	1
	l24	9	23	5
3	f24	7	23	5
	l24	8	23	2
	144	61	138	20

## RAPID RATE

4	f24	8	23	7
	l24	6	23	6
5	f24	6	23	5
	l24	0	23	4
6	f24	6	23	10
	l24	4	23	12
7	f22	6	20	5
	l18	2	15	9
8	f24	7	23	5
	l24	4	23	6
9	f24	4	23	10
	l24	4	23	5
	280	57	265	84

The (-1) successes at the normal rate and the (-2) successes at the rapid rate give figures of 6.54 and 4.76 times the Standard Deviation, respectively—both highly significant. (Figures supplied by Mr Soal, subject to slight correction for imperfectly random series obtained by the method of selection by picking out counters.)

The (-2) successes at the normal rate and the (-1) successes at the rapid rate give figures showing no significance.

K. R.

## CORRESPONDENCE

## HYPERAESTHESIA

*To the Editor of THE JOURNAL*

SIR,—Lord Rayleigh's letter in the April-May number of the *Journal* raises points of great interest to the layman, especially regarding sight. I have no expert knowledge, but I always imagined that over and above what sight he called supernormally good sight, *e.g.* the ability to see clearly at a great distance or to see smaller type in greater detail than most, there might exist persons with a greater range of sight, *i.e.* with eyes responsive to a greater range of wavelengths than the normal, such as are commonly known as infra-red or super-mauve (?) rays. In the same way, I imagined that photographic plates can record stars radiating light within the normal scale but yet undiscernible by the human eye and also, if behind quartz lenses, reproduce rays above the ordinary scale. It is the latter kind of sight, if it existed, that might explain the supposed ability of clairvoyants to discern spirit forms, not visible to the ordinary eye, if, that is, such ability is to be explained by an extension of the ordinary range of sight, and the forms seen are objective and not hallucinations. Do I understand Lord Rayleigh to mean that he has never found any such extended powers of sight? If it is possible to test sight in this way, it would be interesting to test the sight of a medium like Mrs Helen Hughes. The question whether their visions were objective or merely hallucinations, whether veridical or not, might thus perhaps be settled and a very interesting point often debated finally decided.

Yours, etc.,

B. ABDY COLLINS

(The photographic plate records invisibly faint stars as the result of prolonged exposure. Tests by specialists might decide the question whether mediums for clairvoyance and clairaudience are gifted with any remarkable extension of normal sight and hearing, if believers in the objective character of these phenomena would be prepared to accept the specialists' verdict. ED.)

## REVIEWS

*Exploring the Ultra-Perceptive Faculty.* By J. HETTINGER, Ph.D. Rider. Pp. xii+172, with 151 Illustrations. 12s. 6d. net.

This book cannot be intelligently considered except as a sequel to its predecessor, *The Ultra-Perceptive Faculty*, reviewed in the *Journal* for May-June, 1940; and even then it is extremely difficult to assess it at all fairly.

In his first book Dr Hettinger described no fewer than 623 experiments with two different "psychometrists", yielding 6631 items (*i.e.*, distinguishable statements) for analysis. These were submitted to various forms of statistical or quasi-statistical treatment and led to the conclusion—rightly, I think—that the number of statements which proved relevant to the subjects (owners of the objects psychometrised) could not plausibly be attributed to chance, rational inference, or other normal explanation. So far, so good.

Dr Hettinger then had the really brilliant idea of causing his subjects to read suitable periodicals, notably illustrated papers, at the same time that the psychometrist was describing her impressions, in the hope that she might pick up, so to say, the contemporary mental content induced by the illustrations, etc. The two procedures were synchronised, and suitable notes were made at approximately one-minute intervals by subject and experimenter so that the picture, etc., being looked at when the psychometrist made any particular statement could be identified. A large number of "hits"—585 are claimed out of a total of 3513 items—was obtained in this way, and the present volume is mainly devoted to presenting a selection of these together with reproductions of the actual illustrations concerned. If these can be taken at anything like their face value, as I should think is probable, there can be no doubt that this happy inspiration has resulted in one of the most important contributions to experimental method that has yet been devised.

Unfortunately however, Dr Hettinger has virtually abandoned, in this work, all attempt at quantitative assessment or statistical control. The book accordingly presents the evidence at a level on which the appeal to the reader is essentially of the form "Surely we cannot attribute such remarkable hits as these to mere coincidence" rather than "The probability of such hits being due to chance coincidence is no more than one in so many". For very many people this kind of appeal is more persuasive than any statistical treatment, and as such it will doubtless be good propaganda, in the same sort of way that Mr Upton Sinclair's *Mental Radio* was good propaganda; but scientifically speaking it represents a retrogression from his earlier work.

Against this, Dr Hettinger will doubtless protest (as indeed he does in the text) that having once established the reality of the phenomena to a high degree of probability it would be waste of time to do it all again. I sympathise: but the phenomena he established in his first book are not identically similar—though doubtless closely akin—to those he presents here; so that when, for example, he invites us to consider the type of relation (distortion, etc.) between



an illustration and the synchronous statement, we can form no idea at all of how likely it is that the hit concerned is paranormal as opposed to chance-determined. The hits of the previous work were all personal to the subjects, and 322 of this type were found in these experiments; strictly, the argument from the earlier work applies to these alone, and can only be extended by analogy to the "picture-hits" with which the second book is concerned—and even so not quantitatively.

In view of the immense amount of work that Dr Hettinger has evidently expended on the subject, it seems a thousand pities that he did not arrange for each set of impressions to be scored by an independent and uninformed judge against the issue of the periodical actually used and one immediately preceding or following it. The chance of the "right" issue being marked higher than the "wrong" would, of course, be one half in each case, and if a significant result had been found (as I have little doubt that it would) we should have had a firm basis for supposing that in this picture work also we were dealing with a real effect; though, of course, even this could never tell us that any *particular* hit was genuine. Dr Hettinger, on the other hand, seems content to assume that, because the earlier work showed a significantly high proportion of successful hits, therefore *every* apparent success in these experiments is paranormal—and this is a manifest *non sequitur*.

Moreover, if scoring had been done on these lines, we could have gone on to classify the various types of apparent distortion, etc., and we might perhaps have found that certain types occurred significantly more often among the "right" judgements than among the "wrong"; if so, we should have made a real advance, which I see no other way of making at present, towards a fuller understanding of the psychological processes involved.

Is it even now too late to do something on these lines, by obtaining the necessary back numbers of periodicals and enlisting the services of judges who have not yet seen any of Dr Hettinger's illustrations? If so, it would enormously enhance the value of an already important piece of work.

I trust that nothing I have said above will be taken as an undue denigration of Dr Hettinger's great and notable efforts. These two books place him quite definitely among the select few whose work must be taken seriously; but the need for quantitative results, such as cannot be brushed aside by lazy sceptics as "mere coincidence" is so great, and the methods of obtaining them so few, that a return to exact methods of assessment is greatly to be desired.

W. W. C.

*Nothing Dies.* By J. W. DUNNE. Faber. 3s. 6d. net.

In this small book Mr Dunne sets out his theory of existence in time, or at least indicates the nature of the theory, for readers who are unversed in science and mathematics. He appeals, therefore, to our experience as observers of events, and remarks that we cannot observe them wholly from the outside. Our external world is bound up with our internal world of cognition. Here phenomena depend, for us, upon the direction of our attentive focus. Here, also, we seem to be aware of a series of "selves": I can focus my attention narrowly upon an exterior event or, more widely, upon that event with myself in relation to it—thus bringing it more into relation with my total experience in time. The observing "I" and the observed "myself" seem distinct. And as soon as I direct my attention to their relationship, another less time-bound "I" seems to have sprung into being: the "I" which can overlook my self which is observing myself. And so on, in an endless sequence of a type known as an infinite regress. Many thinkers find it most convenient to dismiss this kind of sequence as a blind alley of thought, a phenomenon of mental action which can have no significance. Mr Dunne maintains that the phenomenon throws light upon the nature of being, and bases upon it his doctrine of Serialism.

The great interest of this theory for psychical research is the way in which it presents personality as an open system—indeed an illimitable system. To quote two corollaries: "The description of mind made by any science of yours must be, always, an inadequate description of the mind that can make that science." "We have always more knowledge than we suspect ourselves of possessing." This follows if our personality comprises, as Mr Dunne puts it, a series of knowers each of which is aware of an inferior knower and is known by a superior knower. ("Thus", he adds, "the ultimate knower can never be discovered"—"never", we must presume, within time as we at present understand it.)

Mr Dunne does not seem yet to have dealt with a pitfall for thought which is involved in an infinite regress. He himself takes the fact, "every child had a father", leading to the proposition, "every father had a father", as an example of a regress; not, presumably, of an infinite regress, since as we take the series back towards the beginning of life on the planet we find that it tails off into nothing. At an early enough stage in evolution the terms "child" and "father" dwindle in meaning, and their meaning finally disappears. In this case we know enough to be able to observe that the regress is not infinite. The question is whether we ever know enough to assert that a regress in concrete terms *is* infinite. In any case,

it seems impossible to know what is happening to the meaning of our terms as we string them out into an infinite series. Mr Dunne, indeed, says that "the regress denies you further knowledge", but adds that "it will give you nothing but the same answer as before, cast in a more complex form". An unresolved paradox seems to be that Serialism claims "further knowledge" on the basis of a repetitive series which denies it.

But if Mr Dunne does reason about his series of numerically different "selves" or "knowers" beyond the limits within which we can attach any secure meaning to these terms, it would be futile to reject the significance of his reasoning so far as we do know what he is talking about. At the observable end of the series the meaning of "self" appears to expand rather than diminish. We may think of it as expanding, at the *unobservable* end, into the transcendent, instead of dwindling (like the meaning of "child" and "father") to a vanishing-point. So far as we can observe the expansion, we can follow the inference that it points to something illimitable in the nature of personality.

This brief and relatively simple book should meet the requirements of many who cannot see the wood for the trees in Mr Dunne's more extended and technical arguments. K. R.

---

*The Truth about Spiritualism.* By THE MASTER OF THE TEMPLE.  
Student Christian Movement. 2s. net.

In his foreword Harold Anson writes that he wants "to impress upon professing Christians the importance of not pouring scorn upon evidences and experiences which are in great part similar to those upon which the events which formed the foundation of the primitive gospel rest", and he then in a succinct way runs through the various evidences for psychical occurrences, emphasising specially those—such as levitations, materialisations, appearances of the dead, clair-audience, clairvoyance—which are paralleled in gospel narratives. There is of course nothing new in this to students of psychical research, but the fact that a prominent churchman should pronounce on the value to the Christian religion of research into the strange supernormal faculties of man, and the evidence they supply for some of the supernatural elements in the gospel story,—this is of great importance and value. Although the Master of the Temple considers the resurrection of Jesus the vital indispensable foundation of the whole faith, he frankly confesses that he does not think the evidence for it comes up to scientific standards. His argument is rather that many occurrences for which there is strong testimony,

point not only to the possibility of appearances after death, but to the reality of a life beyond, and different from, the one in which we are immersed.

The two chapters, one called "Immortality as understood by Spiritualists", and "The Christian Doctrine of Immortality", with which last the book ends, are impressive summaries of what beliefs the results of psychical research of the last fifty years may sanction and stimulate, and of the Christian's modern interpretation of immortality.

After quoting the opinion of the Dean of St. Paul's, Dr Walter Mathews, that "there is a residuum of established facts which *prima facie* suggest the hypothesis of survival"; Mr Anson concludes: "I should myself go somewhat further, and say that the facts make survival an assured truth, but that it is a survival of something deeper and more fundamental than the personality with which we are ordinarily familiar in the commerce of terrestrial life." It will be understood from this short review, that the book is not intended to be a contribution to psychical research, as such, but as a rational explanation of its value to religion of all kinds, and the author contends, pre-eminently to the Christian religion.

Those who are constantly asked to recommend books which may give a rational account of the evidence for survival, and at the same time induce faith in what is called revealed religion will be grateful to the Master of the Temple for this temperate and impartial study and its final conclusion. "The Christian Faith does not teach an immortality which consists of a gradual absorption into God, involving a loss of individual being."

E. L.

---

*Witchcraft.* By CHARLES WILLIAMS. Faber. 12s. 6d. net.

This book does not deal with witchcraft in relation to any paranormal faculties that may have been involved in its manifestations, but is of considerable interest as an able historical study, backed by careful and intelligent research; and the writing has the real vitality that springs from a disciplined imagination trained to a sensitive expressiveness. It is even more a study of the insensate cruelty let loose in witch-hunting than of witchcraft itself. The whole picture illustrates through the centuries the horrible tangle of superstition, cruelty and fear out of which such things as mediumship have only recently extricated themselves. Witchcraft and the suspicion of it arose in close association with the psychically "sensitive" type, though the general evidence, and the impression conveyed by Mr Williams's study, suggest that psychical phenomena had little part



in manifestations that were chiefly of power-craving in a disordered jumble with hatreds and illicit passions. They could and did, however, bolster up the claim to occult powers, as in the episode retold in Mr Williams's admirable sketch of James I's mentality in its contact with the problem—the "witch" Agnes Sampson, under threat of the law, declining to benefit by the royal scepticism, and putting forward in proof of her magic quality what may have been a telepathic impression of the king's private conversation with his bride. The king swore "that all the Devils in Hell could not have discovered the same", but must still have felt dubious about Agnes's story of two hundred witches who went to sea in sieves, drinking wine as they floated.

K. R.

---

*Psychic Science*, Vol. XX, No. 1, April 1941.

We are glad to receive the first issue of "Psychic Science" under the editorship of our member, Mr Abdy Collins, to whom we wish all success in his new duties. Among other matters of interest will be found a declaration of policy by the International Institute for Psychic Investigation, of which "Psychic Science" is the quarterly Journal. The Council of that body declare that it appears to them that through the researches that have been conducted and the evidence which has been carefully accumulated and sifted over this period by the Society for Psychical Research, other societies and institutions and independent workers in this and other countries, the existence of certain phenomena, which no one of any standing would have claimed to be substantiated in 1882 (the year when our Society was founded), has now been clearly established and publicly recognised by persons of eminence in the world of Science and Philosophy.

After naming some of these phenomena, the Council of the Institute proceeds: "In the light of all these facts, the Council feels that the adoption of a purely negative attitude towards the question of survival is no longer warranted. . . . All members, whether they consider survival proved or not, must agree that there is much to investigate with an open mind before we can hope to understand what we now call supernormal phenomena."

This declaration is followed by a programme of psychical research by Mr Abdy Collins, in the course of which he refers several times to the paper which he read to the S.P.R. in April, 1940, and states the case against an approach to the question of survival on too narrow a front. Of the specific lines of investigation perhaps the most interesting is a more extensive study of death-bed scenes. Mr Collins, who attaches great importance to the evidence of death-bed

phenomena, suggests that a census of them should be taken with the assistance of a broadcast appeal, that an enquiry among peoples and tribes throughout the world should be made and that photographs should be taken at death-beds as a matter of routine at some of our hospitals, with a view to possibly obtaining photographs of the departure of the soul similar to those claimed by Dr Baraduc to have been obtained by him.

In his programme Mr Collins speaks of " Investigations on present lines " into materialisation, direct voice, direct and authentic writing. This raises the question what " present lines " Mr Collins means, since it is unfortunately the case that the standards of experiment and observation upheld by the Society have not always been followed by other enquirers. It is to be hoped that under Mr Collins's guidance the International Institute for Psychic Investigation will endeavour to uphold a high standard of evidence in these matters.

W. H. S.

---

*The Journal of Parapsychology.* Vol. 5, No. 1, March 1941.

This issue of the Journal of Parapsychology contains only one major article, viz. a report, " Experiments bearing upon the Precognition Hypothesis. III: Mechanically Selected Cards ", by Dr J. B. Rhine. Earlier experiments with hand-shuffled cards had given significant results, but the hypothesis of precognitive E. S. P. had, in such cases, to compete with that of the " E. S. P. Shuffle " ; that is to say, that the order of the cards in the shuffle, which, of course, takes place after the call has been made by the subject, is in some way and to some extent determined by awareness of the record of the calls. In order to exclude this possibility Dr Rhine devised experiments wherein the shuffling was mechanically performed. Two short introductory series were carried out and these both gave a negative deviation, indicating the possible existence of a score-depressant factor. The main series consisted of two divisions, in one of which the subjects were Adults, in the other Children. The procedure was further differentiated by offering rewards for success in some runs and comparing the results with those of other runs for which no reward was offered. Matching technique was used throughout, that is to say, the subject laid out the cards, face-downwards, against an empty set of positions in which target cards were subsequently placed after mechanical shuffling: 1108 runs were done in the Adult group and 500 by the Children. The first yielded a total negative deviation of 239, average  $-.216$ , this gives a Critical Ratio of 3.59 based on theoretical standard deviation and 3.44 based on empirical,

both of which are significant. The Chi-square of the fit to a binomial distribution gives a probability of .60035. For the Children the total deviation was positive = 123, average .246, C. R. 2.75 theoretical and 2.63 empirical. Chi-square evaluation gives a probability of .012, all of which are significant except the last which slightly exceeds the criterion.

The negative deviation for the Adults was as had been expected. The comparison between Reward and No-Reward was suggestive but inconclusive.

The paper contains a discussion of various counter-hypotheses, also of the causation and implication of negative deviations. In an Appendix Dr Rhine gives a brief summary of all known precognition experiments up to June 1939 and in a table shows the combined results.

I was pleased to see that the feature introduced in the previous issue, of giving extracts from the comments of the Board of Review has again been included. The criticism, all of it very frank and some of it severe, constitutes a most valuable aid to the reader in forming his opinion. This is followed by a letter from Dr Rhine and some remarks on the criticism.

The only other article in this number is a collection of quotations from a wide selection of writers, dating back to the very early days of psychical research, bearing on the conditions affecting E. S. P. Performance. On some points there is marked consensus, on others divergence of view. For those who are disposed to attach value to arguments "ad auctoritatem" this synopsis has considerable value, while even for those to whom such arguments do not appeal, it had its use as giving in convenient form a condensed idea of what a number of writers have thought.

H. F. S.

---

#### THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

### *NOTICE OF MEETING*

### A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 15 October, 1941, at 3.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

“RECENT SITTINGS WITH A MEDIUM  
AT CAMBRIDGE”

WILL BE READ BY

MR W. H. SALTER

---

*N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*



## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 24 July 1941)***Campbell, Lady**, Woodrow High House, Amersham, Bucks.**Hayward, Mrs.**, c/o Dr W. J. Johnson, Great Witley, Worcester.**Hope, Dr Olive**, St Anne's Well, Andover, Hants.**Jóhannesson, Yngvi**, Reykjavik, Iceland.**Schofield, Mrs.**, 16 Chaucer Road, Cambridge.*(Elected 25 September 1941)***Howell Smith, S. G.**, West Bank, West End, Esher, Surrey.**Pedelty, Miss D.**, 221 Longfellow Road, Worcester Park, Surrey.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 382nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 25 September 1941, at 3 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Professor C. D. Broad, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss Isabel Newton, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Report of the Annual General Meeting (as printed in the *Journal* for March 1941) was presented and taken as read.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The following co-opted Members of Council were co-opted for the year 1941-1942 : Sir Robert Gower, Mr Gerald Heard, Miss Isabel Newton, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell and Miss Nea Walker.

Professor W. Macneile Dixon and Mr Geoffrey Redmayne were co-opted Members of Council.

## OBITUARY NOTICE

## ELWOOD WORCESTER

THE work of Dr Elwood Worcester, Founder of the Boston S.P.R. and a Corresponding Member of our Society, is not as well known in this country as it deserves. For the information regarding his career given below we are indebted to the address delivered to the Boston Society by Mr Addington Bruce, and printed in the summer issue of the *Journal* of the American S.P.R.

In his early years Elwood Worcester enjoyed the advantages of a happy home, where his education made such progress that at thirteen he was able to matriculate into Rochester University. But owing to his father's financial reverses and death, he had to abandon for the time being all thoughts of the university and to help in supporting the family by taking work in the freight office of a railway company. There one day, eating his lunch out of a tin pail in gloomy mood and gloomy surroundings, he saw the yellow wall opposite him suddenly become bright, though there was no sunshine. The wall grew brighter, and he heard a voice say distinctly, "Be faithful to me and I will be faithful to you."

This experience made so great an impression on Worcester that he started at once on a course of self-education, rising every morning at five and devoting to his studies every moment not occupied by his work for the railway. After a year the family fortunes improved sufficiently to enable him to go to Columbia University. He worked his way through this, and through the General Theological Seminary in New York, and then took a post-graduate course in psychology and philosophy under Wundt and Fechner at Leipzig. There he gained a knowledge not only of psychology but of general scientific method. On returning to America he took over the dual post of chaplain and professor of psychology and philosophy at Lehigh University, where he made a special study of medical psychology.

Six years later he was called to St Stephen's Church in Philadelphia, where one of his parishioners was the nerve specialist, Weir Mitchell. In one of their many conversations Mitchell said to him, "Rector, if you and I should get together and establish a work for the sick, basing it on sound religion and sound science, we could put Dr — (mentioning a person he detested) out of business." Their friendship was a preparation for, and a stimulus to, the healing work Worcester started at his next church, Emmanuel Church, Boston, which gave its name to what came to be known as the Emmanuel Movement.

He thus became, in Mr Bruce's words, "a pioneer in social endeavour of a sort to which the Protestant Episcopal Church had to learn to become accustomed". The work met with criticism in various quarters, to which Worcester replied in his book, *Body, Mind and Spirit*. Through it he first became keenly interested in psychical research, and formed a close friendship with James Hyslop. "After Dr Hyslop's death", says Mr Bruce, "some members felt that the American S.P.R. had begun to diverge from the type of scientific research which it had carried on under his direction and inspiration. Dr Worcester, always a scientist as well as a clergyman

and scholar, was moved to establish an independent psychical research society in Boston. He was fortunate in being able to secure at the outset the assistance of Dr Walter Franklin Prince, for some time Dr Hyslop's assistant in research." The value of Dr Prince's work is too well known to our members to need further elaboration. The two societies are now happily reunited under the Presidency of Dr George Hyslop.

Dr Worcester also had remarkable powers of physical endurance, which found an outlet in fishing and big game hunting. Mr Bruce mentions as his outstanding characteristics, "his selflessness, his love of truth, and his eagerness to help others and to promote religious faith among the masses of men by demonstrating the practical helpfulness of religion."

---

#### EXPERIMENTS IN TELEPATHY, JUNE-JULY 1941

[*Report contributed by Mr Donald West, a Member of the Society, whose father, Mr J. C. West, acted as percipient in the experiments.*]

##### *Abstract.*

The percipient was, in all cases, asked to guess which of five articles, all known to him, was being "concentrated upon". 2000 trials were carried out, using a variety of materials. The results showed a fairly steady increase in the percipient's telepathic faculty as the experiments proceeded. The success varied considerably with the type of material used. When the percipient was asked to guess more slowly he had no success whatever.

The *Types of Material* used were :

- (a) The numbers 1-5. (375 trials.)
- (b) The five symbols, circle, triangle, cross, etc., as on Zener cards. (375 trials.)
- (c) Coloured discs, red, white, blue, pink and green. (375 trials.)
- (d) 1st set of five drawings. (125 trials.)  
2nd set of five drawings. (300 trials.)  
3rd set of five drawings. (300 trials.)
- (e) Five tastes, alum, salt, soap, sugar and pepper. (50 trials.)
- (f) The Zener type guessed slowly. (100 trials.)

The number of trials allotted to each type was *not* designed to give greater prominence to those types in which the percipient happened to have more success, quite the reverse, if anything.

##### *Technique.*

In all the experiments the percipient was separated from the material to be discerned by a wardrobe. The screening device was

thus perfect. The numbers used were contained on a small pack of 25 cards, which were run through continuously and then re-shuffled, the percipient endeavouring to guess the top card. The Zener figures were inked by myself on five identical pieces of cardboard, which were placed face downwards. One would be turned over and the percipient asked to guess which it was. When the same card was repeated it was always turned over and back again, in order not to give the fact away to the percipient. Exactly the same procedure was used in the case of the pictorial types, the drawings being inked on identical slips of paper. In the case of the coloured discs they were placed in a row on a piece of cloth. They were the ordinary smooth "tiddly-wink" counters, and one would be silently slid away and placed on its own, the percipient being asked to guess which one it was. In the case of the tastes, the substances were all powdered and placed in five approximately equal piles. The finger would be moistened and the top of the appropriate pile, and then the tip of the tongue touched, the percipient being asked to guess simultaneously. In all cases the relative position of the five objects was carefully concealed from the percipient, and, moreover, the screening arrangements would not have allowed the percipient to see the movements of my arms, or indeed any part of my body, so that even if he had known the relative positions of the objects it would not have helped him.

Except in the case of the trials in which the percipient was specially asked to guess slowly, his attempt came only a second or so after my saying "guess".

Each article was given a number from 1 to 5, and an arbitrary series of these numbers was obtained by the use of four dice and several packs of cards. This series was carefully concealed from the percipient. At each of the experiments the cards would be turned over, the discs slid or the substances tasted in the order prescribed by this series. The percipient's guesses were recorded by writing down the number of his guess underneath the number of the article used.<sup>1</sup>

The supposition that my father would try to cheat me in this matter is, of course, quite absurd. I dare say that if he had his choice he would have a bad or negative result, rather than a good one, so that he might not be troubled again in the future.

The degree of success was measured by the ratio  $D/\sigma$ , where  $D$  is the deviation of the actual number of successes from the most probable number, and  $\sigma$  is the standard error, as given by the formula,  $\sqrt{N(1-p)p}$ , where  $N$  = number of trials and  $p$  is the

<sup>1</sup> Full lists of the results as obtained have been communicated to the Society.



probability of success in any one trial. The *results* for the various types of material were as follows :

*Statistics.*

Zener type	(375 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=1.16$
Numbers	(375 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=-.775$
Coloured discs	(375 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=2.45$
Pictorial types	(725 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=1.85$
which include :				
1st type	(125 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=2.46$
2nd type	(300 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=-.144$
3rd type	(300 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=1.44$
Tastes	(50 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=3.89$
Zener guessed slowly	(100 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=-.500$
<hr/>				
Total	(2000 trials)	-	-	$D/\sigma=2.85$

In order to determine how the percipient's faculty varied with practice, the following table was compiled and a graph<sup>1</sup> drawn from it :

Date of Expt.	No. of trials on that date	$D$ on that date	$D/\sigma$ on that date	Total No. of trials by that date	Total $D$ by that date	$D$ /per 100 trials by that date	$D/\sigma$ for total No. trials
11th June	75	-1	-.289	75	-1	—	-.289
12th June	100	1	.250	175	0	0	.000
14th June	125	-1	-.222	300	-1	-.333	-.144
19th June	125	7	1.57	425	6	1.41	.728
22nd June	100	-2	-.500	525	4	.762	.436
22nd June	175	14	.756	700	8	1.14	.756
24th June	175	4	.756	875	12	1.37	1.01
27th June	175	7	1.32	1050	19	1.81	1.47
29th June	75	-6	-1.73	1125	13	1.16	.969
30th June	225	6	1.00	1350	19	1.41	1.29
2nd July	25	5	2.500	1375	24	1.75	1.62
3rd July	101	10	2.49	1476	34	2.31	2.21
8th July	149	7	1.43	1624	41	2.52	2.54
15th July	225	13	2.17	1850	54	2.92	3.14
16th July	150	-3	-.612	2000	51	2.55	2.85

<sup>1</sup> This gives a curve which, though much smoothed, suggests improvement in performance towards an upward limit.

Some "retrocognitive" success was observed in places, the percipient guessing the previous object instead of the one in present use. In some cases it appeared that the percipient was having considerable retrocognitive success, but no normal success. Detailed examination showed that this effect was not general. As a whole the retrocognitive success was less than would be expected from chance coincidence. In those series in which the normal deviation was negative, the retrocognitive deviation was, as a rule, negative also, but not so much so.  $D/\sigma$  for all the series in which the percipient had a negative deviation was  $\frac{-31}{.4\sqrt{575}} = -3.23$ .  $D/\sigma$  for the retrocognitive success in these series was  $\frac{-9.4}{.4\sqrt{562}} = -.991$ . No significant deviation was obtained in precognitive successes.

In addition to the experiments with my father as percipient, 50 trials with the Zener type diagrams were tried out on two occasions (100 trials in all) with my previous percipient, N. J. E. Ellis. The conditions were exceedingly stringent. The experiments were carried out with the percipient and myself alone in my study. His wrists were fastened to the arms of his chair with gummed paper, and his head, leaning back on the afore-mentioned wardrobe, was held in position with gummed paper round his neck. The cards, moreover, were placed well inside a cupboard.

The results obtained confirmed my previous observations with this percipient, when I found that he had quite a remarkable transitory brilliance on certain days, but on others his "power" would be only feeble. On the first occasion (24th June) he guessed correctly 21 out of the 50 cards, giving a deviation of nearly 4 times the standard error. On the second occasion (2nd July) he guessed correctly only 10, giving no deviation at all. The total deviation for the 100 trials was thus only  $2\frac{3}{4}$  times the standard error. In any case the number of trials with this percipient are at present too few to warrant any definite conclusion.

---

## TELEPATHY IN MACBETH?

BY HANS EHRENWALD, M.D.

- First Witch* : All hail, Macbeth! hail to thee, Thane of Glamis!  
*Second Witch* : All hail, Macbeth, hail to thee, Thane of Cawdor!  
*Third Witch* : All hail, Macbeth, that shalt be king hereafter!

THE works of Shakespeare have always been considered more than deliberate inventions of a playwright, however great his genius.

They have been felt as living creations of nature, as

Fictions in form, but in their substance truths.

This is why his characters are familiar to us as living persons, why they have been subjected to laborious character-study by generations of scholars from many points of view. Psycho-analysts, more recently, have contributed the deep psychological analysis of such characters as Hamlet, Richard III and Portia, and it is from this point of view—in conjunction with that of psychical research—that a few remarks may be made on the subject of the Weird Sisters in “Macbeth” and their prophecy.

Macbeth, when hailed by the witches as Thane of Glamis, Thane of Cawdor, and as “king hereafter”, is deeply impressed. He first rejects the idea, but only to be entangled in the fight between the conflicting forces of his nature that entice him to

yield to the suggestion  
Whose horrid image doth unfix my hair  
And make my seated heart knock at my ribs.

Shakespeare's critics are wont to regard the figures of the three witches and their prophecy as “one of the incitements to the deed contributing to its plausibility”.<sup>1</sup> Taken at their face value there is in fact good reason to accept them as characters fully in keeping with the credulity and superstitions of Shakespeare's time—a credulity on which he counted so completely for dramatic purpose or effect that it is often uncertain whether he did not himself share in it to some extent. In addition it may be recalled that the theme of a prophecy and its inescapable implications can plainly be traced to the tradition of the ancient classical tragedy with its irretrievably predetermined outcome.

From the point of view of modern deep psychology, however, all these supernatural forces, the innumerable spiritual beings in which man in the magic and animistic stage believed, the spirits and demons of ancient mythology, as well as the devils, witches, werewolves and nightmares that vexed the imagination of mankind from the Dark Ages up to our times, are merely expressions of man's own repressed unruly desires, or unconscious aggressive tendencies. This is, at least, the explanation that has been suggested by Freud and his followers, and although its relevance to the field of anthropology and archeology has remained controversial, there is little doubt that it represents an ingenious attempt to understand the products of primitive mentality, of magic and animism—of what

<sup>1</sup> Peter Alexander: *Shakespeare's Art and Life*, London, 1939.

has been called the social paranoia of primitive man—along the same lines as the delusions of the insane, the persecution ideas of paranoics and the nightmares of our dream life.

In the view of psycho-analysis all these manifestations are subject to the principle of projection. Primitive man, the insane, the dreamer, invest products of their phantasy with wishes and desires of their own and project their vivid personifications into the outer world. Their frightening appearance, their malignant character, are but expressions of their creators' condemnation of what they themselves cannot by any means admit to be flesh and blood of their own. Viewed from this angle the weird sisters with their sinister prophecy are but mouthpieces of Macbeth's own ambitious desires, that is, of his desire to become in fact Thane of Glamis, Thane of Cawdor, and subsequently—even at the cost of the fatherly king Duncan's assassination—Duncan's successor. The weird sisters' prophecy was, in this way, not so much a revelation of future events as an expression of Macbeth's own designs, though still looming, unformulated and unperceived, in the back of his mind.

Yet this interpretation, suggested by psycho-analysis (and I am not at present able to ascertain whether it has already been put forward), though credible from the psychological point of view, represents neither the whole nor yet the only truth. Much has been said in favour of the "genuineness" of phenomena that have been attributed to supernatural beings in bygone times. Yet there are two significant instances of alleged prophecy—not by the "weird sisters" of the dramatist, but by professional fortune-tellers of a more enlightened age—which lend themselves to an instructive comparison with our case and which have been reported by no less an authority than Sigmund Freud himself. It was by these two observations that he was led seriously to consider the possibility of telepathy.

I have referred elsewhere<sup>1</sup> to that little known concession of Freud to the ease of psychical research. In both instances he tells the story of a neurotic patient consulting a fortune-teller who, though not actually "predicting" the future of his client, still happened unexpectedly to hit on most intimate details of the patient's secret life, partly unrecognised by himself, yet all the more charged with repressed emotional significance. In one of the cases the fortune-teller's "prediction" actually referred to repressed death wishes against his client's brother-in-law, the revelation of which, had it been bluntly disclosed to the patient, might well have made his "seated heart knock at his ribs".

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.* XLVI, November 1940.



I have pointed out that the importance of these instances for the better understanding of the origin of telepathic phenomena lies in that they clearly indicate the role of repressed, unconscious tendencies in the mind of the potential agent. The fortune-teller in Freud's cases was nothing more than a percipient of the contents, highly charged with emotion, of the mind. The way in which the "message" received by the fortune-teller finds its formulation is a matter of his individual interpretation. Its mis-interpretation as a prophetic revelation is of course to be expected, and falls fully into line with traditional superstitious beliefs.

The psychological situation in Macbeth—in spite of all the differences of the external conditions—is much the same as in Freud's cases. Here too we have the case of a man who believes that he is questioning persons possessed of supernormal knowledge of his fate. What he is told is dressed up in the garment of prophecy. But its real meaning is a reflexion, as it were, of his own secret hopes and ambitions, of his own unformulated sinister designs. They appear alien, as yet, to his conscious plan of life, but once expressed by another person, they gain unexpected power over his mind, and the way in which they eventually drive him to the deed is the main feature of Macbeth's tragedy.

This interpretation suggests that Shakespeare in the scene of the blasted heath unwittingly describes a classical instance of telepathy, such as had occurred in innumerable instances in legend and history and such as happens over and over again in various disguises. The telepathic reading of the scene is thus precisely the reverse of its interpretation along the lines of Freud's projection theory, although we have just seen how well its rival interpretation is in keeping with facts revealed by the founder of the projection theory himself.

I have dealt with these apparently conflicting alternatives elsewhere<sup>1</sup> and have shown that the psychologist, once prepared to admit the possibility of telepathic occurrences, is liable to encounter the same dilemma in such divergent instances as the deep psychological appreciation of the mental phenomena of mediumistic trance, paranoid delusions, etc. Of course, in the case of Macbeth's experience with the weird sisters, neither of the two conflicting interpretations can be put to the test. The problem will have to be tackled by means of more directly accessible evidence drawn, as far as possible, from first-hand observation of life. But whether any psychologist, with all his equipment of scientific experience, will ever be able to perceive the manifestations of the human soul with Shakespeare's intuitive insight and exactitude of observation and description, is another matter.

<sup>1</sup> "Telepathy, its Origin and Obsolescence" (monograph in preparation).

## CORRESPONDENCE

## HYPERAESTHESIA

*To the Editor of THE JOURNAL*

SIR,—In reply to the letter of Mr Abdy Collins in the *Journal* for June–July 1941, p. 84, my investigation, given in *S.P.R. Proc.*, Vol. XLV, p. 19, referred only to the power of distinguishing the presence or absence of a patch of very faint light, and not to the quite different question of the power of distinguishing detail. According to optical theory this last is definitely limited by the aperture of the pupil of the eye, say  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch, and normal eyes come close to the limit of what is possible. It would not therefore seem to be a promising line of investigation to see if mediums could do better.

As regards the possibility that some gifted persons might be able to see into the ultraviolet region of the spectrum, there are probably some small differences in this respect, but, for dark adapted vision, the properties of the eye depend upon the pigment called the visual purple, found in all vertebrate animals, which can be extracted from the retina of the eyes of animals kept in the dark before killing. The maximum sensitiveness of the visual purple to bleaching is in the green region of the spectrum, and the maximum sensitivity of the eye agrees closely with it, so the overwhelming probability is that all eyes are similar. For other reasons, which it would take me too far to explain, I do not think it is likely that any persons can see appreciably further into the ultraviolet than the normal man can do, even when the eye is not dark-adapted.

I am, yours faithfully,

RAYLEIGH

## REVIEWS

*I am Persuaded.* By JULIAN DUGUID. Cape. 12s. 6d. net.

Mr Duguid's book describes the movement of an active and adventurous mind through agnosticism to an individual basis of faith, a journey in which he passes through the territory of psychical research and takes note of the evidence that strikes him as cogent. His range of discussion is wide, and his thought rapid and picturesque, often penetrating with a keen probe to the inadequacies whether of stereotyped belief or of complacent disbelief. The book leaves, perhaps, the impression of many good things said rather than of a

constructive argument established, but Mr Duguid is more concerned to present a coherent story of mental and spiritual experience than to set out a philosophy.

His approach to psychical research is that of the human creature aware of psychic needs and of insufficient answers to its questionings, and is also that of intelligent man stimulated in mind by the recent advances of science and the problems that they raise. It would be easy to pick holes in some of his rather hasty and sketchy conceptions of modern scientific theories and their meaning; it is more relevant to note that he represents the genuine enquirer in scientific fields, unsatisfied by answers that are only repetitions of formulae, and very much alive to the importance of evidence that upsets a complacent formula—"those things which ought not to occur", according to the rules, and were considered by Herschel to be the main source of discovery in his own science of astronomy. In this attitude psychical research is more faithful to scientific principle than are those scientists who maintain that what ought not to occur cannot have occurred, and Mr Duguid has turned to the records of our Society for soundly based evidence of the occurrence of psychical phenomena.

He is impressed by the Society's "vast reservoirs of knowledge quite unknown to the man in the street", and is keenly interested in the evidence for unexplored attributes of human personality, as well as in the subject most germane to his thesis, that of evidence for survival. As to the latter, he notes that "Telepathy is a possible explanation, but a telepathy so subtle and selective that its proof would revolutionise our world". Fully on guard against the snare of wishful thinking, he observes acutely that this may cut both ways. The materialistic scientist may desire extinction without knowing it. "He is unaware that the mechanism of escape is as powerful in him as in the mystic. Each, in fact, is expressing a distaste for the tedium of his own body: an opinion all secretly share at some time or another during life."

While speaking with respect of the impressive nature of the more complex evidence for survival such as that of cross-correspondences, he selects as a compact instance for citation a good example of the evidence from proxy sittings, an excerpt from the Bobby Newlove case. His conclusions in favour of survival, as on the wider questions of the human soul and of religious beliefs are wisely stated as a matter of reasoned preference rather than of inescapable logical proof. "There are facts enough in this world to bolster up any conclusion, provided one is resolute enough to ignore or deny the opposite."

K. R.

*The Journal of the American Society for Psychological Research.* Summer, 1941. Vol. XXXV, No. 5.

This is the first issue of the *Journal* since the reconstruction of the Society and the amalgamation with the Boston S.P.R. It opens appropriately with a statement by the President, Dr George H. Hyslop, of the Society's objectives. "The present Board of Trustees", he says, "feels that while the Society must give due consideration to all types of phenomena, it must avoid devoting its time and material resources to enquiries which lead to unnecessary controversy, or which deal with experimental subjects who do not wish to submit to what may be fairly regarded as proper test conditions."

In an article on *Some Present-Day Trends in Psychological Research* Dr Gardner Murphy and Miss Laura Dale pay a very handsome tribute to the experimental work of Mr Whately Carington, Mr Soal, and Dr Hettinger, and give a general survey of work in the United States, which they classify as "(a) research having to do with the experimental study of precognition, and (b) research relating to those psychological dispositions of the individual percipient which appear to account for his ability to perform successfully at extra-sensory perception tasks."

Under the title *Telepathy or Association?* Mrs Allison discusses three cases in which she suggests that possibly "when a recent association in the percipient's mind is coupled by chance with part of a veridical impression . . . the association may aid the emergence of the impression which might otherwise fail to reach the level of consciousness." The words "part of" are important, as in each of the three incidents "association was only the starting point for further veridical details".

The first case, reported by Dr McDougall to Dr Walter Prince shortly before the latter's death, is of particular interest. A Frenchman, who had left his native Alsace as a boy owing to the German occupation, settled in 1888 in the United States and made his home in Texas. On Sunday evening, 21st December, 1930, when reading a book, he was seized with a feeling of great sadness, burst into floods of tears and became almost hysterical. "I looked at the clock and it was 8 p.m., or probably two or three minutes later." He remained in this state about ten minutes, and it struck him that the last time he had been so affected was in the same room in 1924, shortly after he had heard of his mother's death in France, and that once before he had had a similar experience in the same room on receiving news of the death of his sister's two children, also in France. "I then said to myself, 'I am wondering if my



father at this very moment is not in his last agony.' I looked at the clock again. It was 8.15," and he made a note of the day and hour in his memorandum book. About a fortnight later he learnt from his brother-in-law that his father had died in Alsace on the 22nd December between 2 and 2.10 a.m. Time in Alsace is six hours ahead of time in Texas, where the percipient was living. The time correspondence was therefore extremely close.

So stated, the case looks like a veridical phantasm of the death-coincidence type, but a complication is introduced by the subject of the passage which the percipient was reading. He had taken up by chance the novel *Death Comes to the Archbishop*, which he had previously read three years before. He had opened the book at random and was reading of the last days of the Archbishop, when he feels himself dying. The Archbishop in the story was a Frenchman most of whose work had lain in New Mexico and Arizona, which adjoin Texas. The train of thought which might lead the percipient, himself a Frenchman self-exiled to America, to think of his French home and his father, a very old man who still lived there, is obvious, and memories of bad news from home twice received by him in that room would re-inforce it. A case could therefore be made out on those lines for attributing the experience to a combination of association of ideas and chance coincidence, a view which the percipient was himself inclined to accept. But, as Mrs Allison points out, he had read the book before, and must then have had similar mental association without being provoked to extreme emotion.

Clearly a marginal case, and, it may be added, while marginal cases do not help greatly in demonstrating telepathy, they are of enormous importance in elucidating it.

The *Journal* also contains an obituary notice of Dr Elwood Worcester, to which we refer elsewhere, and a note on some typical cases treated by him and his associates. Altogether a most interesting number.

W. H. S.

*The Journal of Parapsychology.* Vol. 3, No. 2, June 1941.

Dr Chas. E. Stuart contributes an article entitled "An Analysis to determine a Test Predictive of Extra-chance Scoring in card-calling Tests". This is an account of an investigation undertaken to explore the psychological relations of extra-chance card-calling. The method adopted was to ask the subject to guess the number of successes scored after the completion of the run. These guesses were correlated with the immediately preceding score in order to

test the degree to which they were influenced by the subject's knowledge of his just previous success or failure. This correlation is termed the T score. The test was applied to the first ten runs, the remainder being the card-calling score.

The T scores were then divided into two classes, the mid-range, from  $-0.20$  to  $+0.20$ , that is to say, those in which the estimates were negligibly affected by the previous score, forming one class, the other embracing scores from  $-1$  to  $-0.201$  and from  $+0.201$  to  $+1$ .

The data for the investigation fell into two series; in the first, they were the records of six experiments in pre-shuffle card-calling, the second those of four experiments in test-shuffle calling. The conditions of these experiments as regards precautions against sensory clues etc. were on the whole satisfactory, for the pre-shuffle calling sensory clues are of course, excluded. The critical ratios for the ten experiments were low, the highest being only 2.74, the combined C.R. being only 2.71.

The first result for Series I showed provisionally that the mid-range class of T scores was associated with extra-chance scoring, while the other class was statistically not significant. For Series II the same result was more strikingly shown.

Various refinements and sub-divisions were made which tended to confirm this provisional result.

The conclusion which Dr Stuart draws from this interesting and valuable piece of research is that those subjects whose estimates are unaffected or little affected by their just previous score are more likely, to a significant degree, to obtain extra-chance results than are those whose estimates are influenced by immediately preceding success or failure, and that this may be used as a predictive test. It is to be hoped that further research along these lines may be undertaken in order to obtain insight into the psychological conditions determinant of E. S. P.

The remainder of this issue is devoted to the first of two articles contributed by Dr J. Hettinger of London on "The Ultra-Perceptive Faculty". It is an attempt to give within a limited compass the main points of his research as reported in his book published under the same title.

Dr Hettinger employed professional sensitives and concentrated on so-called "psychometry", that is to say, articles belonging to the various subjects were handed to the sensitive who then gave the impressions which she received. The subject was never present at the sitting and was, in all cases, unknown to the sensitive, very often to Dr Hettinger himself.

Various control methods were adopted in the first tentative series : in the 2nd and 3rd checking series five different subjects were given each five records, one being obtained from their own article, the rest from those provided by the other four subjects. They were asked to fill in the first column of their own record and one column on each of the others, the idea being to discover how many of a number of records would show a superiority for the actual subject as compared with the four checking subjects. Out of 40 records 29 actual subjects showed superiority and Dr Hettinger works out for this a critical ratio of 11.48. I would point out here that there is some error, probably typographical, in the figures given for this calculation on page 150, for one thing on working the standard deviation the square root sign is omitted ; the discrepancy, however, is small.

In the 4th, 5th and 6th series the method of mixing items was used. This consists in mixing twelve items given by the sensitive with an equal number drawn from another source, called the Guess-box, and asking the subject to indicate which items were applicable to him. If the items given by the sensitive were chosen with a higher frequency than those from the Guess-box this would tend to show some extra-chance factor. The computation of frequency both of cases and of items yielded significant results.

For the remaining six series further modifications of method were adopted but in the majority of these cases the level of significance was not reached.

It is not necessary within the space of a short review to specify more precisely the nature of these modifications seeing that its sole purpose is to indicate briefly what the reader of the article may expect to find and to encourage him, if interested in such matters, to consult the original.

Summarising the twelve series Dr Hettinger finds that the combined C.R. is 14.6, which is, of course, highly significant, while that for sensitive K is 8.52 and for sensitive F 12.22. The article concludes with a short account of investigation into the time factor, that is to say, how far recency or the reverse affects the result. Dr Hettinger arrives at the conclusion that the recency of the items perceived is an important factor in Ultra-perception.

H. F. S.

# JOURNAL

OF THE

## Society for Psychical Research

---

### NEW MEMBER

(*Elected 20 October 1941*)

**Rendall, Mrs F.**, 15 Highgate West Hill, London, N. 6.

### MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 383rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 15 October 1941, at 3 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Professor W. Macneile Dixon, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, and Mrs W. H. Salter; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

### PRIVATE MEETING

THE 172nd Private Meeting of the Society was held at the Society's Rooms on Wednesday, 15 October 1941, at 3.30 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

Mr Salter gave a short account of some recent sittings at Cambridge under the auspices of the Society with a Glasgow medium, Mrs Edith Thomson, and several members of the Society who had taken part in the sittings contributed to the discussion which followed.

Mr Salter said that war conditions had curtailed many of the Society's usual research activities and it was therefore all the more important to follow up any lines of research which were still practicable. For several years before the war the Society had made it a practice to investigate trance or "clairvoyant" mediums of whom favourable reports were received from members of the Society, and reports received of Mrs Thomson from Glasgow seemed to him to justify an invitation to her to give sittings.

From an account Mrs Thomson had given him of her mediumship it appeared that she first started going into trance about seven years



ago : she was not at the time attached to any spiritualist circle or similar organisation, and was not suffering from the shock of any recent bereavement.

Since then she had been giving private sittings regularly in Glasgow, with occasional public performances. Her control, Peshanta, claims to be a Red Indian who lived in Dakota some centuries ago.

Before the invitation to Mrs Thomson was given the Society had seen an account of an interesting anonymous sitting which Lady Culme Seymour had had with Mrs Thomson in Glasgow in October 1940. She was accompanied by her son, Captain Culme Seymour, R.N., who was in Glasgow on service duty. Her late husband, Admiral Culme Seymour, was the purporting communicator and made certain predictions regarding his son's service duties which came as a complete surprise to the son, but turned out shortly afterwards to be correct. Captain Culme Seymour had been a friend of Mr Oliver Gatty, and when Peshanta spoke of a young man with a name beginning with G., who wished to communicate, and tried the name Gillespie, Captain Culme Seymour suggested that the name wanted was Gatty. Peshanta accepted this suggestion and then proceeded to give correctly the Christian names (Oliver and Penelope) of Mr and Mrs Gatty, and the fact that Mrs Gatty had a baby daughter. As Mrs Gatty said in the discussion, she thought it extremely improbable that these facts were within the medium's normal knowledge.

In view of the air raids to which London was at the time subject, it was arranged that the sittings should take place in Cambridge. Mrs Thomson arrived in Cambridge on the 10th June and began the sittings, of which there were twenty, on the following day. On one day two sittings were held ; on the other days only one. The medium had been accustomed to sit more frequently than this in Glasgow, and there is no reason to think that she was in any way overworked during her Cambridge visit. At the same time, although very comfortably housed, she was from the start somewhat depressed, and it seems probable that the sudden change from one place to another, combined with the inevitable restrictions imposed by war conditions, had a prejudicial effect on her mediumship. Possibly a constant succession of sitters, all except one unknown to her, and changing from day to day, contributed to the same result. Whatsoever the cause, a regrettably large number of sitters reported that they had had no success.

There were sixteen sitters, in some cases accompanied by friends, and of the sixteen the only one who had previously sat with the

medium was Lady Culme Seymour. Of the rest, all sat anonymously except Mr Salter, who had made arrangements for Mrs Thomson's visit and had met her on her arrival. To make things easy for her he arranged to take the first sitting the following afternoon.

The medium went easily into trance after a few minutes, and Peshanta came on the scene, speaking in a voice and manner not very different from that of Mrs Thomson's. He occasionally interjected short phrases in a language which he said was a rare Dakotan dialect. He was assisted by a band of young men who had been killed in the last war, the leader of the band being Julian Grenfell. Mr Salter said that several of his own relations and his wife's father, Professor Verrall, had purported to communicate. What had been said about his own relations was not much to the point, but several accurate statements had been made about Professor Verrall, and reference was made to Mrs Verrall's automatic writing. The evidential value of this part of the sitting would obviously depend on the extent to which the medium had normal knowledge of the Verralls, which would in fact have been easily obtained from literature on psychical research. Another communicator introduced was Rupert Brooke, whom Mr Salter had known, though not intimately, for several years. Here again a number of correct statements were made, but it would be possible to find a normal source for them in Rupert Brooke's own writings and in the Memoir of him published by Sir Edward Marsh: attempts he had made to "draw" the communicator on unpublished incidents had met with no success.

Raymond Lodge had also been introduced and spoke with the cheerful humour described in Sir Oliver Lodge's book *Raymond*. With evident allusion to the famous sealed letter he said he hoped that Mr Salter was not finding the baby too heavy to hold and advised him to go slow with the tin-opener! At a second sitting, at the end of the series, Sir Oliver was represented as in personal control and his well-known voice and manner were successfully reproduced.

Mr Salter said in conclusion that the uncertainty as to the medium's normal knowledge of the personalities in question made it impossible to form an estimate as to the evidential value of the two sittings.

Among other sitters not present at the meeting, Mr Salter mentioned Dr Thouless and Dr Mace as reporting incidents worthy of remark. Dr Thouless, for example, had been accompanied by a foreign scientist with whom he had been collaborating in some psychological experiments, and in their sitting reference was made to experiments which was reasonably appropriate to those in which they had collaborated. Dr Mace noted that Peshanta seemed at

some loss whether to treat him as an academic person or as a farmer, he being in fact a Don who had taken up farming as a hobby; he thought however that these facts might have been inferred from the conversation he had had with the medium before the sitting.

Another member, Mrs Diekson, who lives near Birmingham, reported that in Cambridge shortly before the sitting she had by chance met a friend who had evacuated herself to Cambridge after her own home had been bombed. At the sitting there seemed to her a clear reference to this chance encounter and the name by which the friend was ordinarily known was correctly given.

In the discussion which followed three of the sitters, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs Richmond and the Hon. Mrs Gay gave accounts of their experiences. Mrs Gatty gave details of the Glasgow sitting in October, 1940, already mentioned, and gave her general impression of the medium and Peshanta. Mrs Richmond mentioned that Peshanta had correctly suggested that she was an automatist; so far as she knew, she and her husband were the only two automatists who had sittings at Cambridge, and the suggestion had not been made with regard to any of the other sitters. No connexion however had been drawn between her and her husband at their respective sittings.

Mrs Gay emphasized the importance of having a full note made of sittings, even if at the time they seemed to be completely unsuccessful. In her own case she was glad that she had been able to make a fairly full note, as some of the information given at the sitting, although not at the time known by her to be true, had proved so on subsequent verification.

At several points in the discussion it was emphasized that it was most desirable that the Society should get in touch with mediums at an early stage in their career, and before their mediumship has been adversely affected by a long contact with uncritical or inexperienced sitters, and it was hoped that members would be prompt in sending in to the Society reports of any mediums of promise whom they might come across.

Among the more interesting results recorded, the following episode from Mrs Gay's sitting presents a coherent picture:

*Part of Record of Mrs Gay's Sitting of 28 June 1941*

*Record*

Now there is a David, who is anxious to link up with lady. Is it Mary?

*Comment*

This would be the airman son of a great friend of mine. He was killed last year. The name David is correct, but the mother's name is not Mary.

He would like her to know he is often with her. She has been through a trying period which he tried to smooth out. Something about a letter gone astray recently. Not knowing must have hurt.

[The sitter having asked for some evidence of his identity.]

He touches a ring of the lady's and touches his hair here in front, and says "Will you say I'm still wholehearted?"

[The sitter having asked for further proof.]

He speaks of a place name beginning with B. and Car- something. Is it Carter?

Then he takes a rose and smells it. He had dark hair with crisp curls. Nose a little crooked.

He speaks of a "backward slip" and a name which sounds like "Minna".

Above all give her his undying love, and is her *arm* better.

I have since heard all this is *perfectly correct*, although it was *quite* unknown to me at the time. My friend had had a very worrying correspondence and was waiting for an answer to a letter written by her on June 25th. It was about a subject known to David.

This was very characteristic. He had dark curly hair his mother used to love. I did not know there was a private joke between them about his getting married and that "I'm still whole-hearted" was a favourite expression of his.

He lived as a child at Burnstock, Carlisle.

Correct.

I cannot trace this.

I did not know she had been suffering from her arm, and he was worried about it before his death.

David's mother received Mrs Gay's letter enquiring as to correctness of statements made on the 2nd July 1941.

### OBITUARY : DR HANS DRIESCH

WE deeply regret to learn from America of the death last April of Dr Hans Driesch, a Vice-President of the Society, and a former President (1926-1927).

Dr Driesch, the most distinguished German scientist of our time to take an active part in psychical research, was all his life a friend of Great Britain and devoted to the cause of friendly co-operation



between men of learning of all countries. He studied for a time at the Marine Biological Laboratory at Plymouth, gave the Gifford Lectures at Aberdeen University in 1907-1908, and at various times before and after the last war lectured at several other British Universities. He was one of the few German men of learning who, early in the last war, resolutely resisted all official pressure to sign the notorious manifesto whereby the achievements of British and French learning were depreciated for the greater glory of the Fatherland. After the war, at the invitation of Mr Mikinskay, a former Czech pupil and a member of the S.P.R., he lectured in Prague to a combined audience of German and Czech students, in an effort to create harmony between their hostile sections. In 1930 he presided with eminent tact over the Fourth International Congress for Psychological Research at Athens. It was inevitable that a man of such a wide outlook and so courageous a devotion to ideals should suffer when the Nazis seized power, and soon after he was deprived of his Professorship.

Driesch's life-work was concerned with the philosophy of science, which he approached from the special standpoint of the biologist. Embryological experiments performed by him, particularly with the blastula of echinoderms, convinced him that the mechanistic view of life was untenable, as being unable to account for the adaptive and restitutive processes of living organisms.

In the endless war between vitalists and mechanists the terrain is constantly shifting. In becoming a champion of vitalism, Driesch was not content with any theory implying either the *creation* of energy in the mechanical world by any non-mechanical factor, or that such a factor could change the *direction* of mechanical forces: either view seemed to him at variance with the strictly limited character of all adaptive or restitutive regulations. Starting with the view that in any organism a large number of cells each had the same great number of possibilities of development physico-chemically prepared, he suggested that a "regulatory *relaxing* action" checked certain developments in certain cells and left others to proceed unchecked: to this process he gave the name of "entelechy".

Driesch did not in any way base his biological theories on evidence derived from psychical phenomena: in *The Problem of Individuality* (1913) he spoke of possessing "the highest admiration" for "the remarkable work done by the S.P.R.", but described the phenomena as "certain groups of rather problematic facts . . . which do not yet allow of any definite interpretation". But, as is clear from his Presidential address (*Proc. XXXVI*, p. 171), and his book, *Psychical Research* (reviewed in the *Journal*, Vol. XXVIII), he regarded the

results of psychical research and vitalist theory as harmonising with each other.

By temperament as well as intellect Driesch was well qualified to judge what phenomena deserved acceptance. His own direct experience was not, however, very extensive. In view of the special interest he showed in the relations of the conscious and subconscious, as regards relative fulness of memory and otherwise, and in the question whether the phenomena required for their explanation some mind more comprehensive than that of the individual, it is unfortunate that he had no opportunity for first-hand study of cases of non-pathological dissociation. A closer acquaintance with a line of research which has played a large part in our Society's work might have enabled him to come to a more definite conclusion on the issue of personal survival.

W. H. S.

---

#### MRS L. R. G. CRANDON

IN recording last year the death of Dr Crandon we referred to the courteous hospitality which he and Mrs Crandon had shown to many of our members visiting the United States. News of Mrs Crandon's death has now reached England. Whatever be the ultimate verdict on her long and extremely varied mediumship, "Margery" is sure of a large place in the history of the psychical research of our generation.

---

#### BOOKS FOR THE FORCES

IN response to an appeal by a lady in charge of a mobile library for H.M. Forces, the Society is collecting suitable books on Psychical Research for forwarding to her. Several members have already been so good as to send books written by themselves, and it has been possible to include in the collection some duplicate copies from the Library.

If any members can spare suitable books from their own shelves, will they please send the names of the books to Miss Horsell. The books offered should be of some permanent interest, and not too technical. Any of the recommended books mentioned in the list published by the National Book Society (copies obtainable from Miss Horsell) would be welcome.

## CASE : GREEK SCRIPT BY A CHILD OF FOUR

THIS case has been contributed by Dr Olive Hope, a Member of the Society. The formation of Greek letters by a small child not yet able to write is a curious phenomenon, and the mental and motor processes involved are not easily ascribed to an accidental freak of childish observation, memory and manual performance. The context supplied by the child's parents suggests a possible meaning and intention, exterior to the child's mind. It is interesting that a further Greek letter, required to complete a word which had been suggested to the father's mind by the letters already written spontaneously, was added by the child, out of place, shortly after a suggestion from the father that something was missing. This could be attributed to a telepathic effect between father and child if it be assumed that a suitable motor impulse can be produced in this way : it seems difficult, however, to interpret the entire episode in terms of telepathy with the father as agent.

Dr Olive Hope wrote as follows :

ST. ANNE'S WELL,  
ANDOVER, HANTS,  
*Aug. 22, 1941.*

You ask that members should report any unusual incident that comes to their notice.

During our holiday my husband and I visited the Rev F. Browning and his wife, friends of some years standing, at their home, The Vicarage, Worth Matravers, Dorset.

Mr Browning spent many years of his life as a missionary. He is something of a mystic, but also a man of undoubted veracity, and a very good witness. His wife has considerable ability as a portrait painter, so that "Mary", the child mentioned in the narrative, might be expected to be sensitive. It appears that on a certain day (1939-1940, the child being then four years of age, and unable to form letters), her parents were gravely troubled over the question of sea-evacuation, and unable to make a decision.

Mrs Browning was writing letters, and Mary was scribbling, when her father entered the room and saw that she had formed what seemed to him to be a series of Greek letters.

This alleged writing of Greek was so unexpected in a child of four that it crossed his mind that the writing might be a message from his father, a distinguished Greek scholar, given through the hand of the child, since the old gentleman had, in life, been in the habit of communicating with him in Greek.

I do not myself know Greek, but I understand that the letters

formed a word meaning "See through", or "Sec beyond" with the exception of a missing letter  $\rho$ .

While he was actually pondering this the child left her play, and, after a few moments, returned and, with some uncertainty inserted the "missing" letter at the wrong place at the beginning of the word.

According to my recollection :

- (1) Mr Browning said to the child, a moment before she left her play, "Haven't you forgotten something, Mary." Otherwise nothing was said to influence the child, he spoke also to Mrs Browning, without, I understand, mentioning the letter.
- (2) There was no Greek lettering available from which she could have practiced.
- (3) Nothing of the same kind has happened before or since.

Thinking the matter over I wrote to our friends, and asked Mr Browning to send a statement. Owing to his illness Mrs Browning has written, and the point that the missing letter was actually in the father's mind when the child returned is not brought out in her statement.

It seems to me of considerable importance. Unfortunately, regarding the matter entirely as a message from his father, Mr Browning has cut away the surrounding scribble, retaining only the part of the page containing the lettering, which he has pasted in the Bible.

I do not know what value this case possesses and should be glad to hear your opinion.

Yours sincerely, OLIVE HOPE.

Dr Hope enclosed the letter from Mrs Browning which she mentions. Omitting the opening in which she explains that Mr Browning is laid up with a chill, we print Mrs Browning's account of the case :

THE VICARAGE,  
WORTH MATRAVERS,  
DORSET.

*Aug. 20th, 1941.*

DEAR MRS HOPE,

. . . I have traced Mary's writing exactly as it is and Frank [Mr Browning] has just written the translation. If it isn't what you want let me know.

I sat down to write letters one afternoon and Mary came into the room and said, "I want to write a letter," so I gave her a sheet of writing paper and a pencil to amuse her. She began scribbling and



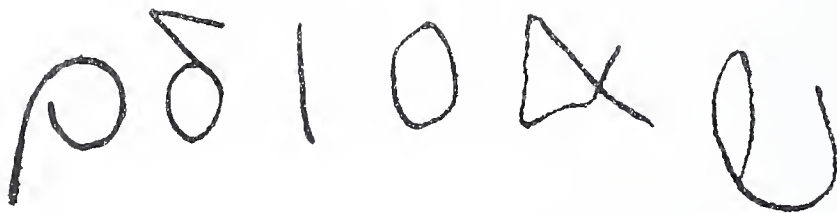
I took no notice until Frank came into the room, and exclaimed "Mary is writing Greek!" I immediately said, "Is it a message from your father?" Mary jumped down and started playing on the other side of the room. Then whilst we were wondering about it she came back, picked up the pencil and added the missing letter in front. Then she went on with her playing and seemed quite unconscious of the whole thing. We had been rather worried that day because I had had a cable from America asking us to send Mary to California and a letter from Frank's brother in Canada asking us to send her there.

Mary had never tried to write any letters in English, and she had never seen any Greek, so it did seem amazing. She didn't start lessons until six months later when she was five and then she couldn't form any letters as well as she formed the Greek ones.

Frank says his father always wrote in Greek if he wanted to say anything important or send a message, so he felt it was from him and was very much cheered. We didn't worry about the war after that, but tried to see through to the spiritual realities. One old lady in the parish said to me soon afterwards "I have a strong feeling that we shan't be bombed whilst this vicar is in the parish."

Yours with love, KATHLEEN BROWNING.

We reproduce below, in its actual size, the tracing taken from the Greek letters by Mrs Browning. We have also correspondence from Dr Olive Hope and her husband, Dr M. F. Hope, in which it is stated that this tracing fairly reproduces the original and that in the original the Greek letters are as clearly formed as in the tracing.



The accompanying comment by Mr Browning shows that he reads this as *διόραε*, "see through". This injunction appears to have been taken by the parents both in a general sense as suggesting a far-sighted attitude in troublous times, and in a particular sense as advice to examine thoroughly the proposal to evacuate the child, before coming to a decision. Mr Browning records the following points :

"The Greek ρ was originally omitted by the child, and added by a

fresh impulse a few minutes after the writing of the other letters,<sup>1</sup> (it will be realized that there was no room for it in its proper place). She was four at the time and had not begun to learn to write. My Father, who passed away ten years previously, (her grandfather), in Western Canada, was a great classical scholar, and constantly quoted Greek. After missing the  $\rho$ , her hand became a little shaky and the last two letters are not quite so well formed as the others.

W. F. BROWNING."

#### AN APPARITION SEEN BY TWO WITNESSES

IN his autobiography, *Final Edition* (pp. 257-8), Mr E. F. Benson (son of Archbishop Benson) recounts the following incident, which happened at his house at Rye.

After speaking of a curious psychic atmosphere which both he and several of his friends perceived in the house he continues: "Then . . . this atmosphere became more personal; there was something there. The presence was in no way perilous or malign . . . nor was it friendly; it was entirely indifferent. Suddenly a curious thing happened. Whether or no it betokened a visible manifestation of the haunting presence, I have no idea.

"On a windless summer day two friends, of whom the Vicar of Rye was one, were lunching with me and afterwards we strolled down to the secret garden. It was a brilliant, broiling day and we seated ourselves in a strip of shade close to the door in the wall which communicated with the other garden. This door was open; two of our chairs, the Vicar's and mine, faced it, the other had its back to it.

"And I saw the figure of a man walk past this open doorway. He was dressed in black and he wore a cape the right wing of which, as he passed, he threw across his chest, over his left shoulder. His head was turned away and I did not see his face. The glimpse I got of him was very short, for two steps took him past the open doorway, and the wall behind the poplars hid him again. Simultaneously the vicar jumped out of his chair, exclaiming, 'Who on earth was that?' It was only a step to the open door and there, beyond, the garden lay, basking in the sun and empty of any human presence. He told me what he had seen; it was exactly what I had seen, except that our visitor had worn hose, which I had not noticed.

<sup>1</sup> Mr Browning apparently does not recall, when writing this, a fact mentioned by Dr Olive Hope: according to her recollection of what was told her he made a suggestion to the child that she had "forgotten something," and the letter  $\rho$  was added by the child shortly after this suggestion was made.

“ Now the odd feature about this meaningless apparition is that the first time this visitor appeared he was seen simultaneously by two people whose impressions as to his general mien and his gesture with his cloak completely tallied with each other. There was no legend about such an appearance which could have predisposed either of them to have imagined that he saw anything at all, and the broad sunlight certainly did not lend itself to any conjuring up of a black moving figure. Not long afterwards it was seen again in broad daylight by the vicar at the same spot; just a glimpse and then it vanished. I was with him but I saw nothing. Since then I think I have seen it once in the evening on the lawn near the garden-room, but it was dusk and I may have constructed some fleeting composition of light and shadow into the same figure. . . . I have no doubt whatever that the vicar and I saw something that had no existence in the material world.”

The then Vicar of Rye, the Rev. Prebendary John Fowler, has kindly replied to an enquiry from the Editor and given general confirmation to Mr Benson's account. He adds :

“ None of us three had, I believe, been thinking of ‘ ghosts ’—at any rate I had not and no word was spoken of them by any of us, that ‘ windless summer day ’. Why should ‘ he ’ be there and with a cloak too? But there are often these ‘ Whys? ’. I thought it was some one, not some thing, and sprang up to see who he was.”

## CORRESPONDENCE

### THE QUESTION OF SURVIVAL

SIR,—I have read with much interest Mr Abdy Collins' paper in the current issue of *Proceedings*. It happens that a further short paper of my own dealing with the same subject appears in this number.

It seems to me to be possible that Mr Collins may wish to make further criticisms of my views as expressed in this second paper, I therefore propose to postpone any comments which I have to make until he has had the opportunity to do so.

Yours faithfully,

H. F. SALTMARSH.

SIR,—On reading in the last issue of *Proceedings* the paper entitled “ Ambiguity in the Question of Survival ”, I could not help but remark how the conclusions drawn depended more upon the author's opinions than upon the reasonings of the paper. The gist of Mr Saltmarsh's thesis appeared to be as follows :

Mr Saltmarsh first pointed out that the question of survival might be placed in either of two categories, according to the mode of formulation, viz. :

- (1) Questions which are unanswerable because they have no intelligible meaning.
- or (2) Questions which concern facts about which evidence is available.

He explains that, for the purpose of his argument, the existence of any given thing is to be called its behaviour pattern, and then formulates the question of survival by asking whether the behaviour pattern of a given individual (at a certain date in the normal time sequence), before death will sufficiently resemble the resulting behaviour pattern (at a given instant in the same time sequence) after death for the two to be considered as characteristic of the same personality. Mr Saltmarsh then attempts to relegate this question to category no. 1, on account of the following ambiguities.

- (a) We have no criterion which enables us to decide what changes are compatible with historical continuity.
- (b) We have no knowledge of the nature of a pure psychological entity, except that it forms a mind when in combination with the physical body.
- (c) We have no reason for assuming that unidimensional time with an irreversible direction change exists in the world to come, or, indeed,—
- (d) that such fundamental things as space, causation and logic exist there.

Mr Saltmarsh therefore reformulates the question by asking, "Does physical death entail the complete destruction of the psychological entity in our minds?" He consents to allow this question to rest in category no. 2, and indicates that in his opinion the correct reply is, "No, not always, but what survives is very probably not the 'me I now recognise as myself'".

Mr Saltmarsh's paper is no doubt a perfect piece of logic, but its conclusions depend so much upon the validity of the "ambiguities" cited that it is worth considering them one by one.

(a) Mr Saltmarsh contends that death must involve considerable changes in the personality undergoing that process. (He gives us to understand that by personality is meant "psychical characteristics and dispositions, intellectual, volitional, emotional, mnemonic and so on".) This contention appears to be merely a matter of personal opinion, and is contrary to that of many of the psychological researchers who base their views upon the results of mediumistic



investigations. Somewhat later in his paper Mr Saltmarsh makes it quite clear upon what this expression of opinion rests. He questions whether trance mediumship will ever permit a sufficiently clear and complete delineation of character to establish that the communicating entity is identical with the personality purporting to be present. Moreover Mr Saltmarsh is pretty sure that, if the phenomenon of the direct voice does exist, it is only as a very brief and fugitive manifestation, incapable of carrying on sustained conversations. In the light of accounts of such trumpet mediums as Valiantine this is a very curious suggestion. Whether or no the voices heard at a trumpet seance are produced by the medium's larynx is a comparatively small point, what is very evident about such seances is that the purporting surviving personalities are able to hold sustained (and veridical), conversations without the use of the familiar intermediary or "control". I therefore feel justified in considering objection (a) irrelevant because I, (in common I believe with many other psychic researchers), cannot concur with the opinion that any great change takes place in the personality on the death of the physical body.

(b) If the psychical is regarded as that part of the mind which can function independently of immediate bodily stimuli, we surely know something about it. Dreams, in the opinion of both the bulk of the Spiritualists, especially the believers in astral projection, and the indefatigable Mr Dunne, form a valuable clue. An endeavour to explore the depths of the mind to which E.S.P. belongs seems feasible. Mr Saltmarsh would appear to maintain that this sort of thing does not give a true picture of the purely psychical, because all knowledge, however attained, must rise to consciousness via the brain, by which process it presumably becomes modified in some way. This amounts to an assumption that consciousness is entirely dependent upon the activities of the physical brain,—a view which comes suspiciously near to begging the question. In any case, what objection is there under these circumstances to resorting to an examination of the psychic entities themselves in order to find out what are the characteristics of the purely psychical?

Mr Saltmarsh further contends that the synthesis of psychical and physical in the living organism is analogous to the synthesis of two elements into a single chemical compound; and no investigation of a chemical compound as such will reveal the properties of its constituent elements, since these are entirely different and independent of those of the compound which they form. The analogy can scarcely be perfect, since the living organism certainly possesses the properties of its physical constituent.

(c) The existence of a particular personality does not depend upon its having a time with an irreversible direction change. Foretelling future events does not alter the incarnate personality, and entrance into a dream-like world in which past, present and future can be viewed at will does not entail the changing of the personality beyond recognition. In other words the existence of a different type of time in the world to come is not a fact which renders the meaning of the question obscure.

(d) I have already stressed the fact that mediumistic phenomena support the view that death, in so far as the personality experiencing it is concerned, is not such a drastic change as it appears at first sight. It is therefore an unnecessary complication, in my opinion at least, to postulate extraordinary states of affairs in the "next world" (which there is no reason to believe exist in practice), merely because of their theoretical possibility.

In effect I have transferred Mr Saltmarsh's first question into category no. 2, so that his second question becomes unnecessary and so need not be considered.

I am, Yours etc.

DONALD J. WEST.

---

#### REVIEWS

*It follows from ESP.* By J. B. RHINE. The Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research. Vol. XXXV, No. 6, Oct. 1941.

Dr Rhine expresses much diffidence in publishing this speculative essay on the implications of ESP, originally circulated privately among a small number of friends, but it should be welcomed by a wider circle of readers. Speculation, which is not pretentious, is not confused with scientific inference, but simply and frankly reflects the thoughts of a man with outstanding practical experience of research, is of real value to our work, if we hope to be guided by a growing conception of the meaning of our facts. It is all the better if such speculation is not hammered too diligently into seeming coherence, but leaves gaps where there are gaps, showing where further knowledge needs to be sought.

The central conception about which Dr Rhine's thoughts revolve is that we appear to be confronted with events which can be experimentally caused to occur and are not subject to the spatial and temporal laws associated with causation in the world of physical science. (Extra-sensory events occur without regard for the ordinary effects of distance, or leap over an interval of time so that an experience belonging to the future may produce a reaction upon the mind

and the physical nervous system in the present.) It is duly pointed out that independence of spatial law logically involves independence of temporal sequence, and *vice versa*. We thus have a "spaceless" and "timeless" order of mental event interacting with physical changes in nerve cells which have spatio-temporal organisation: a state of things which precludes any complete dualism of mind and body, since systems which are ultimately different cannot interact. From this point, discussion of the psycho-physical problem must either be desultory and inconclusive, recognising our lack of knowledge, or else draw upon the inventive imagination: Dr Rhine prefers to leave his speculations scrappy but within touch of conclusions from observation and experiment, and at the same time leaves the reader at liberty to speculate in his own way. Some concluding thoughts on religious and ethical conceptions suggest that the doctrine of an extra-physical self has at least incipient support from the evidence of extra-physical action provided by research into ESP, and that ethical aims should gain in force and effectiveness as a wider conception of personality comes within the range of practical scientific thinking.

K. R.

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL  
OF THE  
Society for Psychical Research

---

---

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Annual General Meeting of  
the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 25 February, 1942, at 3 p.m.

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated  
the 21 January, 1942, and already circulated.*

MR KENNETH RICHMOND WILL SPEAK ON  
THE WORK OF THE PRECOGNITION  
COMMITTEE

*(Blennerhassett Benefaction)*

N.B.—*Members alone have the right to take part in the business of  
the Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present,*



## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 8 December 1941)***Blackwell, Lady**, 7 Hay Hill, London, W. 1.**Evans, Rev Dr B. Penry**, 9 Broad Walk, Caerleon, Mon.**Leslie, Shane**, Glaslough, Co. Monaghan, Eire.**Howell Smith, A. D.**, 23 Ennerdale Road, Kew, Surrey.*(Elected 15 January 1942)***Brown, Donald G.**, Walcot, 3 Calstock Road, Woodthorpe, Nottingham.**Jackson, Francis L.**, 25 Claremont Gardens, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.**Norman, Mrs C. H.**, c/o The Porter's Lodge, Heathercroft, Hampstead Way, London, N.W. 11.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 384th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 15 January 1942, at 3 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Professor W. Macneile Dixon, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and Mr H. F. Saltmarsh; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

## NOTICE OF PRIVATE MEETING

Dr H. J. Ehrenwald, M.D. (Prague), will read a paper, "A Psycho-therapist's View of Telepathy and Mediumship", on Wednesday, 25 March, at 3.30 p.m.

## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1941

THE "great and increasing difficulties" mentioned by the Council in their report for 1940 as affecting the Society's work have been intensified during 1941. The financial stringency is much greater; difficulties of travel make some kinds of research impracticable, and

preoccupation with war-work prevents many of our members from being as active in the Society's work as they would wish. The Council are glad to be able to report that along those lines of research which are still open good progress has been made.

(1) *Research.* In the spring the Research Officer, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, joined the Army. The Council are sure that all Members will join with them in wishing him good fortune and success.

Under the auspices of the Cambridge Committee, Mr Whately Carington has been continuing his work on the Paranormal Cognition of Drawings. An account of two major experiments, in one of which groups from ten British Universities took part, was published in the *Proceedings* for June (Part 164). Recent work has been mainly devoted to the development of a repeatable technique for general use, and to the preparation of a Catalogue of all objects drawn or mentioned in the course of the first seven experiments for use in this connection. The results are encouraging, and it is hoped to issue the Catalogue shortly.

The experiments of Mrs Goldney and Mr Soal in Precognitive Telepathy have been continued throughout the past year with conspicuous success. The earlier results, of which some account was given by Mr Kenneth Richmond in the *Journal* for June-July 1941, have been confirmed and several new effects of striking interest have been demonstrated. The work is being carried out under conditions of control which have probably never before been equalled in the history of the subject. A number of persons of note have seen the experiments and have recorded their impressions. The special thanks of the experimenters are due to Miss Elliott for her continued co-operation, and to Mrs Woollard for much valued assistance.

The question of precognition has for some years been playing an increasingly large part in the Society's researches, and the Council accordingly decided that the time had come to appoint a special Committee to investigate the matter, and that there was no object to which the income of the Blennerhassett Trust could more suitably be devoted. Mr Richmond was appointed Organising Secretary to this Committee, which has carefully considered the best method of attacking this very difficult problem.

The first suggestion before the Committee was that further investigation of precognition in dreams should be pursued, by methods of the kind which are described in Mr J. W. Dunne's *An Experiment with Time*. After careful consideration it was decided that the method of comparing dream-images with subsequent spontaneous events did not lend itself to accurate assessment of results by com-

putation, but could only be expected to contribute further data to an already established *prima facie* case for precognition in dreams. To obtain results capable of accurate assessment it was judged necessary to compare the images arising in dreams with subsequent events which should be under experimental control, and experiments are proceeding in which events for comparison with dream-images consist in the presentation of drawings, the subjects of which are randomly selected after the occurrence of the dreams.

This method has the advantage of linking up with the technique developed by Mr Carington in his experimental work on the paranormal cognition of drawings, and can also be applied to the assessment of precognitive impressions occurring under experimental conditions otherwise than in dreams, as, for example, in waking reverie. Interesting results are also apparent from experiment with a group of percipients who note any stray spontaneous impressions that occur to them during a period of ten minutes, and compare these with the subject of a drawing which is randomly selected, prepared and shown to them at the end of this period.

It is hoped to conduct further group experiments in connexion with small meetings of those interested in the investigation: by these meetings the Committee hopes also to enlist the help of a number of people in collecting good spontaneous cases of precognition, properly attested, and in making touch with percipients who may show any special precognitive abilities. While it is naturally impossible to lay down a set scheme for the capture of spontaneous phenomena, the Committee regards the collection and study of such material as of fully equal importance with that of evidence suitable for numerical assessment.

The Trustees of the Research Endowment Fund have agreed to bear part of the expenses arising from the Committee's enquiry and Mr Soal's experiments, in addition to bearing the cost of the work of the Cambridge Committee.

In view of the highly specialised nature of quantitative research into paranormal cognition, a special Committee of Reference and Publication has been appointed to scrutinise all papers mainly relating to quantitative research submitted for publication in *Proceedings*. Mr Saltmarsh has kindly consented to undertake, in regard to such work, the administrative duties ordinarily falling on the Hon. Secretary.

In the summer the Council invited Mrs Edith Thomson, a Glasgow clairvoyant medium of whom they had received favourable reports, to give sittings under the auspices of the Society. The sittings took place in June in Cambridge. A report on them was read to the

Society at a private meeting by the Hon. Secretary, and has been summarised in the *Journal* for November–December.

The Council wish to thank several members of the Society who have kindly contributed reports on other mediums.

Spontaneous cases of various kinds have been reported to the Society. Unfortunately it is in present conditions sometimes not possible for a trained investigator to visit the scene of the occurrence. The temporary breakdown in this respect of the Society's organisation has shown very clearly how greatly even well-educated persons need training in S.P.R. methods before they can handle such cases satisfactorily, either for the benefit of those who suffer from the phenomena of poltergeists and hauntings, or for the advancement of knowledge.

(2) *Financial Position.* This has given rise to some anxiety. As members were informed in the last General Report, the tenancy of the upper part of the building has lapsed and it has not been found possible to secure another tenant. There is therefore a loss of income from this source. There has been, further, a substantial falling off in the income from subscriptions. On the other side of the account there have been some small savings in expenditure, from relief of rates and slightly lower printing costs, but against these must be set added expenditure due to the war, such as repairs of damage and premium on chattel insurance. The estimated deficit would have been roughly £150 had not the Trustees of the Endowment Fund agreed to bear the full cost of the Cambridge Committee's experiments and made a contribution of £120 towards the cost of printing the reports thereon, thus reducing the deficit by about one half.

As for the future, it is clear that no immediate improvement in the financial situation can be expected, and, although the assistance from the Endowment Fund has enabled the General Account to finish the year without an overdraft at the Bank, a greater measure of support will be needed in the coming year unless expenditure be drastically reduced. The only direction in which this could be effected is in printing, and the Council feel the greatest reluctance to limit this, seeing that it is by means of *Proceedings* and the *Journal* that members and the public are kept informed of the activities of the Society and the results of the various researches which are being carried on.

The amount of assistance which the Endowment Fund can give is strictly limited by its own commitments, and should there be any further serious falling off in the income from subscriptions, it may become necessary to trench upon reserves. While the Council



**ACCOUNTS OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1941**

Dr.

**GENERAL FUND.**

Cr.

<p>To Subscriptions:</p> <p>Members (1940) - - - - - £12 0 0</p> <p>(1941) - - - - - 652 16 0</p> <p>(1942) - - - - - 21 0 0</p> <p>Associates (1941) - - - - - £685 16 0</p> <p>(1942) - - - - - 136 14 6</p> <p>Donations - - - - - 1 1 0</p> <p>Legacy from Miss E. M. Leaf - - - - -</p> <p>Sale of Publications:</p> <p>Per Secretary to Members - - - - - 16 4 4</p> <p>Secretary to Public - - - - - 19 15 6</p> <p>P. W. Paxon Co. (U.S.A.) - - - - - 6 12 4</p> <p>Rent from Society's Tenant (One Quarter to Xmas 1940) - - - - - 42 12 2</p> <p>Rates Refunded - - - - - 56 5 0</p> <p>Interest on Investments - - - - - 12 19 9</p> <p>Sale of "Thru a Stranger's Hands" and E.S.P. Cards - - - - - 220 18 11</p> <p>Contribution from Endowment Fund towards Cost of Printing - - - - - 120 0 0</p> <p>Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1941) - - - - - 74 7 7</p> <p>Balance, 31st December, 1940:</p> <p>On Current Account - - - - - 122 10 1</p> <p>In Secretary's Hands - - - - - 9 4 11</p> <p>Due from Research Fund - - - - - 89 4 6</p>	<p>By Printing of Publications:</p> <p>Journal (Nos. 567-577) - - - - - £147 16 6</p> <p>Proceedings (Parts 163-164) - - - - - 157 4 3</p> <p>Binding - - - - - £305 0 9</p> <p>Postage - - - - - 11 8 11</p> <p>Salaries:</p> <p>Assistant Secretary - - - - - 200 0 0</p> <p>Editor of Journal - - - - - 26 0 0</p> <p>Pension:</p> <p>Miss I. Newton - - - - - 175 0 0</p> <p>Libary - - - - - 6 16 11</p> <p>Rent - - - - - 240 0 0</p> <p>Rates - - - - - 5 0 4</p> <p>Insurance - - - - - 33 19 10</p> <p>Repairs - - - - - 43 19 2</p> <p>Fuel and Lighting - - - - - 41 6 1</p> <p>Furnishing - - - - - 1 1 9</p> <p>Carpetaker's Wages and Uniform, and Cleaning Expenses - - - - - 365 7 2</p> <p>Expenses of Meetings - - - - - 149 9 8</p> <p>Stationery and General Printing - - - - - 0 19 4</p> <p>Telephone - - - - - 19 2 8</p> <p>Clerical Assistance - - - - - 11 11 6</p> <p>Audit Fee - - - - - 3 4 6</p> <p>Sundry Expenses - - - - - 15 15 0</p> <p>Commission on Sales and Subscriptions in U.S.A. - - - - - 5 3 7</p> <p>- - - - - 17 7 2</p> <p>£1363 4 11</p> <p>Balance, 31st December, 1941:</p> <p>On Current Account - - - - - £135 17 3</p> <p>In Secretary's Hands - - - - - 5 2 3</p> <p>Due from Research Fund - - - - - 89 4 6</p> <p>230 4 0</p> <p>£1593 8 11</p>
---	---

## RESEARCH FUND.

To <i>Balance, 31st December, 1940:</i>				
On Deposit Account -	£150 0 0			£0 12 6
On Current Account -	13 16 7			52 0 0
In Secretary's hands -	4 11 4			£52 12 6
	168 7 11			
Less Due to Research Fund -	89 4 6			£100 0 0
	£79 3 5			12 8 3
	0 11 8			3 18 10
				116 7 1
“ <i>Interest on Deposit Account</i> -				89 4 6
				27 2 7
	£79 15 1			£79 15 1

## FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

To <i>Balance, 31st December, 1940:</i>				
On Current Account -	£97 1 10			£150 10 10
On Deposit Account -	100 0 0			100 0 0
	£197 1 10			£250 10 10
“ <i>Interest on Investments</i> -				
“ <i>Interest on Deposit Account</i> -				
“ <i>Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1941)</i> -				
				£250 10 10

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

To <i>Balance, 31st December, 1940:</i>				
On Current Account -	£235 2 9			£66 13 4
“ <i>Interest on Investments</i> -	434 7 2			92 10 0
“ <i>Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1941)</i> -	158 16 0			120 0 0
“ <i>Acquisition by H.M. Treasury of £550 India 4½% Stock</i> -	620 13 6			18 15 0
“ <i>Grant from Blennerhassett Research Fund towards Expenses of Experiments in Precoignition</i> -				10 17 0
	£235 17 6			81 6 8
				637 2 0
				200 0 0
				0 5 0
				£221 10 5
“ <i>Balance, 31st December, 1941:</i>				32 17 6
“ <i>Add Due from Blennerhassett Research Fund</i>				254 7 11
	£1481 16 11			£1481 16 11

By *General Expenses of Research -*

“ *Grant for Psychological Study of Mrs Leonard's Trance Phenomena*

“ *Balance, 31st December, 1941:*

On Deposit Account

On Current Account

In Secretary's hands

Less Due to General Fund

£100 0 0

12 8 3

3 18 10

116 7 1

89 4 6

£150 10 10

100 0 0

£250 10 10

£250 10 10

£250 10 10

By *Research Officer's Salary*

“ *Expenses of the Cambridge Experiments*

“ *Grant to General Fund towards Cost of Publication of Reports on Cambridge Experiments*

“ *Expenses of Sittings with Mrs Thomson*

“ *Mr Soal's Travelling Expenses in connection with his Research*

“ *Expenses of Experiments in Precoignition under the Blennerhassett Trust*

“ *Purchase of £700 3% Local Loans*

“ *Purchase of £200 3% Defence Bonds*

“ *Cheque Book*

“ *Balance, 31st December, 1941:*

“ *Add Due from Blennerhassett Research Fund*

£221 10 5

32 17 6

254 7 11

£1481 16 11

**BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND (From 20th September 1940 to 31st December 1941)**

<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">By Cash received by Trustees</td> <td style="width: 20%; text-align: right;">£1000 0 0</td> <td style="width: 30%;"></td> </tr> <tr> <td>„ Interest on Investment</td> <td style="text-align: right;">32 17 6</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="text-align: right;"><u>£1032 17 6</u></td> <td></td> </tr> </table>	By Cash received by Trustees	£1000 0 0		„ Interest on Investment	32 17 6			<u>£1032 17 6</u>		<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">By Purchase of £1000 3% Defence Bonds</td> <td style="width: 20%; text-align: right;">- - -</td> <td style="width: 30%; text-align: right;">-£1000 0 0</td> </tr> <tr> <td>„ Grant to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research towards Expenses of Experiments in Pre-cognition</td> <td style="text-align: right;">- - -</td> <td style="text-align: right;">32 17 6</td> </tr> <tr> <td>„ Balance, 31st December, 1941:</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>  On Current Account</td> <td style="text-align: right;">£32 17 6</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>  Less Due to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research</td> <td style="text-align: right;">- - -</td> <td style="text-align: right;">32 17 6</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td style="text-align: right;"><u>£1032 17 6</u></td> </tr> </table>	By Purchase of £1000 3% Defence Bonds	- - -	-£1000 0 0	„ Grant to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research towards Expenses of Experiments in Pre-cognition	- - -	32 17 6	„ Balance, 31st December, 1941:			On Current Account	£32 17 6		Less Due to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research	- - -	32 17 6			<u>£1032 17 6</u>
By Cash received by Trustees	£1000 0 0																											
„ Interest on Investment	32 17 6																											
	<u>£1032 17 6</u>																											
By Purchase of £1000 3% Defence Bonds	- - -	-£1000 0 0																										
„ Grant to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research towards Expenses of Experiments in Pre-cognition	- - -	32 17 6																										
„ Balance, 31st December, 1941:																												
On Current Account	£32 17 6																											
Less Due to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research	- - -	32 17 6																										
		<u>£1032 17 6</u>																										

**MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.**

GENERAL FUND.	ENDOWMENT FUND.
£58 11 2 2½% Annuities.	£1,460 0 0 4% Consolidated Stock.
£1139 4 5 2½% Consolidated Stock.	£400 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.
£86 11 11 4½% Consolidated Stock.	£2,800 0 0 3% Funding Stock 1959/69.
£219 8 7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	£800 0 0 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.
£309 9 9 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.	£908 0 11 India 3½% Stock 1931 or after.
£800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.	£700 0 0 3% Local Loans.
£250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58	£1,797 0 0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.
£1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.	£1,955 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.	£800 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.
£562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.	£2,258 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.
£1,540 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.	£514 0 0 London Passenger Transport Board 4½% "T.F.A." Stock.
£23 8 0 East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".	£260 0 0 East Indian Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.
300 Shares South Staffordshire Tramways (Lessee) Co. (in voluntary liquidation) Deferred Shares of 5s. each fully paid.	£1,260 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
£423 0 0 Part of 5½% Contributory Mortgage on Mardy Estate.	£700 0 0 Great Indian Peninsular Railway 4% Debenture Stock.
FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.	BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND.
£750 0 0 5% Conversion Stock 1944/64.	£1,000 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.
£250 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds as set forth above.

9 (d) Lane, Eastcheap, E.C. 3, 5th February, 1942.

MIALI, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.

would regret being compelled to adopt this course, it is felt that it would be preferable to suspending research and thus limiting seriously the usefulness of the Society's work.

A Chattel Insurance for £1,000 against air raid damage to furniture, fittings, etc., has been effected.

(3) *Presidency.* Prof. H. H. Price was re-elected for a third term of office. In addition to the ordinary duties of President he has taken an active part in the work of the Precognition Committee and the Special Committee of Reference dealing with "quantitative" papers.

(4) Prof. W. Macneile Dixon and Mr Geoffrey Redmayne have been co-opted Members of the Council.

(5) The Council are glad to take this opportunity to put on record the indebtedness of the Society to the Hon. Secretary, Mr W. H. Salter, especially in present difficult conditions due to the war. Notwithstanding other calls upon his services and the inconveniences of travel, Mr Salter has not spared himself in the cause of the Society, and it is largely owing to him that the internal unity, and the vitality and enterprise of the administrative work, have been so well kept up.

(6) The Council have learnt with pleasure that the American Society for Psychological Research and the Boston Society for Psychic Research, both of which have done work of immense value, have united their forces under the Presidency of Dr George H. Hyslop, son of Dr James H. Hyslop. The re-organised Society may confidently look forward to a most successful and distinguished future.

(7) *Obituary.* During the year two former Presidents of the Society, M. Henri Bergson and Prof. Hans Driesch, have died; the Council also learnt the death, in the previous year, of Dr Elwood Worcester, the Founder of the Boston S.P.R. and a Corresponding Member of our Society, and of Dr J. F. Thomas, an American psychological researcher of distinction. Obituary notices of them have appeared in the *Proceedings* and *Journal*.

(8) *Library.* During 1941 43 Members borrowed books, and 36 books were borrowed by the National Central Library for Students. Members also availed themselves of the privilege of borrowing books from other Libraries through the Society and the National Central Library.

(9) *Membership of the Society.* Seventeen new Members have been elected. The total loss from deaths, resignations and other causes is 34 Members and 13 Associates, leaving a net decrease of 30 in the total membership of the Society, which now stands at 576.



(10) *Publications.* Two parts of *Proceedings* were published during the year, Part 164 in June and Part 165 in September.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amounted to £19 15s. 6d., and to Members of the Society £16 4s. 4d., and through the Society's agent in the United States, £6 12s. 4d.

(11) *Meetings.* The following Meetings have been held during the year :

26 Feb. Annual General Meeting.

28 May. "Jung's Conception of Personality, from the Point of View of Psychical Research", by Dr H. Godwin Baynes.

15 Oct. "Recent Sittings with a Medium at Cambridge", by Mr W. H. Salter.

---

#### ASSISTANCE BY MEMBERS

MEMBERS of the Society have on various occasions kindly offered to help in carrying on our work. There are two forms of assistance which the Officers of the S.P.R. would greatly appreciate at the present time.

First, there is note-taking at sittings. From the S.P.R. point of view sittings with trance or clairvoyant mediums lose most of their value unless a full note is kept of what is said both by the medium and the sitter. The ideal arrangement is for the note to be by a shorthand-writer with previous experience of this class of work, but in present conditions this can seldom be realised. Many people have, however, trained themselves to make notes in abbreviated longhand, which are of almost equal value, and it would be a very great help if members who have practised this, and who were willing to act as note-takers at sittings in their own neighbourhood, would send their names to Miss Horsell.

The second form of help is also of national importance, namely salvage of waste paper. The Society has already handed over a large quantity, but there are in the files many old letters, dealing with routine matters of no importance, which could well be disposed of, if they could be sorted out from other papers which should be kept. This is too big a task for the Officers of the Society to attempt unaided. Offers of help in it would be most acceptable.

## CASE: A DREAM SUGGESTING PRECOGNITION

THE following case was sent to us by Lady Campbell, whose letter describing the episode is printed below with its accompanying corroborative statement.

WOODROW HIGH HOUSE,  
NR. AMERSHAM, BUCKS,  
27th December, 1941.

THE EDITOR, *Journal of the Society for Psychological Research*.

DEAR SIR,—Since the war began I have had some dreams which are interesting to me as suggesting that Mr Dunne's theories are supported by the facts. As you invite correspondence on subjects under investigation by the Society, I will describe a dream, or sequence of dreams, which happens to have evidential value, as I told it to others before events proved that it was prophetic. The dream was divided into three parts, and you will notice the curious circumstance that the intervals between the parts of the dream correspond with intervals of time in the events themselves.

My daughter left a sanatorium, where she had been under treatment for tuberculosis, and settled in a cottage in Bucks with her two children, the third week in September, 41. Her progress had been satisfactory, and she looked and felt very well, so that I was in a happy frame of mind about her. However, the cottage was unsuitable and she found another, nearer us, and was about to move into it shortly, which pleased me.

*Dream (a).* During the week October 20-27, I dreamed that I went to see her in the cottage (into which she was to move in a few days). She was very reserved and I felt unhappy, and got up to leave as she did not seem to wish to talk to me. At the door I turned back to say goodbye. I realised that she was in great distress of mind. I said, "You are wretched, what is the matter?" She flung her arms around me, crying bitterly. I woke up sobbing, and my husband woke, and my maid in the next room heard me. I knew that something terrible had happened, but did not know what it was.

*Dream (b).* As soon as I had grasped the fact that it was only a dream, I went to sleep again. I then dreamed that I was in her bedroom, and she told me that she was infectious again.

*Dream (c).* There was a gap in the sequence, although I did not wake. The dream continued. She was crying terribly, and said, 'This time it is absolutely hopeless'.

The dream as a whole made a great impression on me, first because I recognised it as having the peculiar quality of other prophetic dreams I have had, second, because I am not subject to nightmares, and in fact cannot remember having had one for years. I told my husband about it, and I told my maid.

The events following the dream were as below :

(a) Shortly after my daughter arrived at the new cottage, I went to see her one afternoon. I found her looking quite well, but she did not seem happy, and she had been resting as she said she had a cold.

(b) Two days later she told me that she had seen the doctor who was treating her, and he found that the disease was active again.

(c) On November 9th the third part of my first dream was reproduced *in fact* almost precisely. She was in bed and hysterical as I had seen her, and said, "This time, if it gets any worse, it is hopeless."

I realise that subconscious anxiety about my daughter's health might explain the sequence, but there are one or two points about it that are unusual, perhaps. It seems unlikely that I should dream the words, "This time it is hopeless". The patient is not often told when the opinion of the doctor is so adverse, nor is a case of tuberculosis ever hopeless until the final stages are reached, which was, of course, not the position in this instance. As you see, she qualified the statement, in fact, by adding the words, "if it gets any worse", which I did not hear in my dream. The other peculiarity is the division of the parts of the dream, corresponding to divisions in time.

Please make use of this material in any way you see fit.

Yours faithfully,

HARRIETT R. CAMPBELL.

Lady Campbell enclosed the following statement signed by Sir Nigel Campbell and by her maid, who are mentioned above as having been told of the dream-incidents before the corresponding events occurred :

I can confirm the above statements, which are, to the best of my recollection, in accordance with the facts as told me at the time. The dreams were told me by Lady Campbell before the events related took place.

NIGEL CAMPBELL,  
KATHLEEN WALSH.

## CORRESPONDENCE

## THE QUESTION OF SURVIVAL

SIR,—In Part 165, Volume XLVI of *Proceedings*, Mr Abdy Collins paid me the compliment of criticising at great length certain opinions on the Possibility of Proof of Survival which I expressed some ten years ago ; I trust that he will not think me discourteous or unappreciative if I reply rather more briefly. I have two reasons for not attempting to answer his criticisms in detail : (1) the paper shortage and the cost of printing make it desirable to be as economical of space as possible ; (2) it is clear to me that he has failed completely to understand the trend of my reasoning, though I should have thought that my final conclusion, if nothing else in the paper, made this perfectly plain. Let me quote what I said. “ A fairly strong presumptive case might conceivably be made out were the evidence to be forthcoming in a sufficiently perfect state, but owing to the difficulties in estimating the probabilities of the various alternatives, no argument as to its actual strength is likely to be reached ; conviction will be, and seems likely to remain completely subjective.” Mr Collins appears to confuse conviction, which is subjective, with proof, which is objective.

Mr Collins attacks with much vigour and at great length positions which I never occupied, so I do not conceive it necessary for me to defend them, but there are one or two points on which I must touch very briefly.

The theme song of his review, if I may so put it, is that I seek for a single crucial case. Now this is completely incorrect. I do not hold and never have held the view that proof or, indeed, conviction of survival, as well as of many other hypotheses in psychological research, can be based on a single case ; it must rest upon a cumulative effect of various types of evidence, and I should have thought that this was abundantly clear to any unprejudiced critic of my paper. For example, after the paragraph quoted above I go on to discuss the theoretical possibility of the crucial case in contrast with the “ presumptive case ” for survival based on evidence, and I say that I do not know of such a case, moreover that were one to be found the proof based thereon could only be provisional.

Mr Collins does, indeed, make a somewhat grudging admission on pages 362 and 363 of my attitude in this matter, and actually quotes two or three passages which, to me at least, seem to leave no doubt about it. Could I have said more than “ first, whether any combination of the various types of phenomenon would afford more conclusive evidence than when taken separately ”, or that “ while



an isolated case may afford but slender support for the survival theory, the whole bulk of cases taken together supplies evidence of almost irresistible strength"?

For some obscure reason he makes the assertion that I limit the multiplicity of types to two only ; if I took as an example an hypothetical case where there were only two types. I can assure him that this was purely for the sake of simplicity and from my dislike of unnecessary verbosity. In my illustrations of the "faggot" theory I actually used three. Anyhow the use of the term "faggot" should have been sufficient, one does not call a bundle of two sticks a faggot.

Finally, I think the matter may be set completely at rest by one further quotation from my discussion of the faggot theory. On page 121, I said, "the increase in the number of cases may, if they are all different, largely increase the evidence for survival".

Mr Collins adopts what seems to me to be a very odd theory. He appears to think that the importance of a statement is somehow related to the amount of space which the author allots to it ; for example, on page 363 he says that I "give it very little space", and on page 370, "Mr Saltmarsh devotes one short paragraph only to it". I should like to make it quite clear that the meanings of my statements bear no relation to the number of words which they contain. If I say that the strength of the evidence is largely increased I mean precisely that the strength of the evidence is largely increased, nothing less and nothing more. My aim in writing has always been to express my meaning in as short and unambiguous a manner as possible, and not to wrap up my points in a mass of unnecessary verbiage. May I say, without offence, that I wish that this principle were more generally adopted?

In another place Mr Collins dismisses one of my points as an "afterthought". I wonder how he managed to arrive at so intimate a knowledge of what my mental processes were when writing that article ten years ago. Anyhow, I might recall to his mind the saying that second thoughts are best.

He is very severe in his strictures on my use of mathematics. My puny efforts in this direction were about on the level of a fourteen-year-old schoolboy ; if he is annoyed by them, imagination boggles at the spectacle of the paroxysms of rage which must sweep over his soul when he reads some of the recent statistical investigations. Personally, my regret is that I was unable to make greater use of mathematics.

Mr Collins clearly does not approve of me or of my opinions, but as he appears to include in his displeasure most of those engaged in

psychical research, I am satisfied with the company in which I find myself.

The gist of the paper is, of course, that so long as alternative hypotheses are theoretically possible and while the relative probabilities are not assessable with any degree of precision, owing to the inapplicability of mathematical treatment, proof of survival, in the sense that the probability of that hypothesis greatly exceeds that of any possible alternative, cannot be attained on the data at present available, and that conviction or otherwise must depend on subjective estimates. The fact that there actually exists so wide a divergence of opinion on the matter among equally competent and honest students seems to me to be sufficient *a posteriori* grounds for holding that this conclusion is justified.

In conclusion I must touch briefly on one further point. Mr Collins several times complains that there is no evidence for the alternative hypothesis which I suggest. Here again I fancy that he is somewhat confused, and that what he really means is that there is no *independent* evidence. Of course, independent evidence for an explanatory hypothesis is not essential, though it may be desirable. In the absence of *a priori* impossibility, the phenomenon for which an hypothesis provides a logical explanation is itself evidence for it. The only question which arises is as to the probability of that hypothesis in relation to other possible alternatives and its antecedent probability or improbability. There are, indeed, many instances where, from the nature of the case, independent evidence is impossible to obtain—for example, the hypothesis of the expanding universe. Alternatives may be found, but as there is only one universe there is nowhere to look for independent evidence.

I must now turn to Mr West's letter in the recent issue of the *Journal*, in which he criticises my paper on "Ambiguities in the Question of Survival", *Proc.*, Part 165, Vol. XLVI. This merits rather more detailed consideration.

(a) Mr West has completely ignored my main grounds for the conclusion that death involves a considerable change in the personality. These are what might be called the medical evidence, also that from abnormal psychology, such as dual personalities and a certain amount from normal psychology, *e.g.* subliminal mentation and so on. I might have added evidence from cerebral lesions and restitution of function, but as this is so highly technical I refrained from doing so.

If it be admitted, as I think it must be, that our manifested personality is influenced to a very considerable extent by the condition of our endocrine glands, by illness and fatigue, that a man's mani-

fested moral and intellectual character may be radically changed by drugs or cerebral lesions, it appears to me to be an unavoidable conclusion that the physical organism contributes a considerable share in the "me which I now recognise as myself". The physical organism is destroyed at death and, presumably, its influence vanishes. The only means by which the personality could be maintained unchanged after the loss of one of the partners seemed to me to be the provision of a substitute. I discussed the substitute hypothesis and, though I admitted that it was logically tenable, I put forward reasons which, in my opinion, made it difficult to accept. In that respect only can I agree with Mr West that my conclusions are based on my opinions, and I think I made it quite clear that this was so.

Possibly—I might, in view of certain remarks which he makes, say probably—Mr West holds some form of substitute hypothesis. If this be so the issue between us is clear-cut. If he can produce good evidence of the existence of such a substitute I am quite prepared to reconsider my position, but until such evidence is forthcoming it remains a purely explanatory hypothesis and must stand or fall on the balance of probability, a balance which, in my opinion, is heavily against it.

I did not, as Mr West states, base my conclusions about the change<sup>e</sup> involved by death on evidence from mediumistic seances. I cited this evidence solely for the purpose of showing that our sources of knowledge concerning the characteristics of disembodied spirits, if such there be, are inadequate for supplying full and accurate information.

I will not here enter into any controversy concerning the validity or otherwise of the claims of the ostensible communicator in mediumistic seances, as I feel sure that nothing of value would emerge therefrom. The subject is so large, so complex and the battlefield has been fought over so many times, that a small-scale engagement, such as could be undertaken in the columns of the *Journal*, could yield no results. I would, however, like to point out that the phenomenon of Direct Voice seems to me to be a rather unfortunate choice on Mr West's part. Though by no means an enthusiast for the Variety Stage, I have heard sufficient of the B.B.C. programmes to know that imitation of a voice is a comparatively common accomplishment. It is the matter, not the manner which counts most. I admit, of course, that a really convincing imitation of the voice would afford collateral evidence of identity.

But I am inclined to be rather sceptical as regards the opinions of

sitters as to the verisimilitude of the Direct Voice ; the conditions of a seance are, as a rule, not favourable to cold, unbiased judgment and, in particular, when a trumpet is used and some amount of distortion naturally to be expected, the allowance made for that distortion is, I should say, liable to be far too generous.

However, as my case does not rest upon these phenomena, it does not seem necessary to discuss the matter any further.

(b) I do not know of any valid grounds for assuming, as Mr West does, that in dream the psychical is functioning independently of the physical organism ; in fact all the evidence seems to support the opposite view. I must protest against the statement which he makes that I assume that "consciousness is entirely dependent upon the activities of the physical brain". I do nothing of the sort. The whole tenour of my argument is that the mind, which is the seat of consciousness, is a joint affair in which both psychical and physical play a part. I do not deny consciousness to the pure psyche ; all I say is that "we do not know, even, whether it is conscious in the sense in which we speak of consciousness" (page 353).

Of course, if Mr West is in the position to examine "psychical entities themselves in order to find out what are the characteristics of the purely psychical", it would be an excellent thing if he would do so and make known his discoveries, but I do not quite see where he is to find such entities, pure and unalloyed, or how the examination is to be made.

I could wish that my critics would not put into my mouth statements which I did not make. Mr West says that I "contend that the synthesis of psychical and physical . . . is analogous to . . . a single chemical compound". What I actually said was : "We do not know the mode of combination, whether it is analogous to a mixture or a chemical compound" (page 353). I discuss each alternative. He points out quite rightly that the analogy is not perfect. But analogies never are perfect ; if they were the two cases would be identical, not analogous.

(c) Mr West has misunderstood my references to time. The question of survival as I formulated it assumes a single time sequence ; survival is a matter of "before and after" an event in that sequence.

It seems clear to me that if this assumption be disallowed—and I consider that there are grounds for disallowing it—the question of survival is rendered ambiguous. For example, if there should be a second dimension of time, I suppose that we could survive in one direction and perish utterly in the other, our existence could persist in "thwart-ships" time even if it ceased in "fore and aft" time. Mr West says, "the existence of a particular personality does not



depend upon its having a time with an irreversible direction ". I never said that it did, but I find it very difficult to imagine what a personality and what its conditions of existence would be like if its time were to go about in all directions. The quest for such a personality seems to me as hopeless as looking for an unimaginable needle in an inconceivable haystack.

(d) I do not think that it is necessary to comment on this, it is merely the conclusion which Mr West draws from the opinions which he has expressed in the preceding paragraphs, and I have given some of my reasons for holding that those opinions are erroneous.

I would like to point out that if, as he admits, there is a " theoretical possibility " that death involves change in the personality, some amount of ambiguity in the question of survival is bound to exist until we know with accuracy what that change is.

The final difference between Mr West and myself boils down to this: he holds, apparently with complete conviction, that the personality, as manifested in this life, will survive bodily death and that it will persist almost unaltered in spite of the absence of the physical organism, whereas I hold that there is a balance of probability—how large a balance I am not prepared to say—that the psychical element in personality is not entirely destroyed by death, though I have no means of knowing what that psychical element may be like.

He pays me the compliment that my paper " is no doubt a perfect piece of logic ". I would like to point out, however, that I ventured the opinion that " we do not know whether the laws of logic have any jurisdiction beyond the frontiers of our own world ". My intention in this paper was to attempt to examine the situation as far as logical analysis would carry me; what lies beyond that is the concern of other faculties. It is not only Hitler who possesses intuition, but, unlike him, I prefer to retain my intuitions for strictly private consumption and not to permit them to become public nuisances.

Yours, etc.,

H. F. SALTMARSH.

SIR,—In Mr Saltmarsh's paper (Part 165, Vol. xlvi, *Proceedings*), dealing with ambiguities of survival, the following definition is given of what survival of death is supposed to mean for most people. " If there be a behaviour-pattern of that characteristic kind which is commonly called man and it undergoes the change known as physical death at a certain date in the normal time-sequence, will there be, at a later date in the same time-sequence, a behaviour-pattern, exhibiting a sufficient number of human char-

acteristics to be considered a personality, which is historically continuous with that man? ”

Whether or not this is what most people mean by survival, it is not at all clear to me why reality should conform to it; for it appears to assume that time, as we know it, must necessarily be a feature of another life. One wants to know, in any case, what Mr Saltmarsh means by “later in the same time-sequenee”. Does he mean that the surviving person is necessarily still living in our time: or does he mean that the surviving person, though no longer living in our time, must manifest himself *to us*, with his habitual characteristics, at a later date in *our* time, if we are to admit that he “still” exists? Here I venture to suggest that Mr Saltmarsh has raised more ambiguity than he has laid. How could a person alive, but not in time (or not in time as we know it), manifest himself to us except by re-entering time as a co-operator with, and communicator through, some living person? But that is a re-appearance in time and does not clear up the difficulty about what is meant by his “still” existing non-temporally at a later date in our time.

Again, the mention of historical continuity as a test of self-identity breaks down unless the surviving person is still in our time. What does historical continuity mean if he is not? Because Mr Saltmarsh uses the test of historical continuity, I assume that he means that survival of death involves continued existence in our time. What justification has he for making this assumption? E.S.P., now established beyond all reasonable doubt, does not appear to be, in essence, either a temporal or spatial process; and I question very much whether it is compatible even with the view that space and time are self-existing realities. It would be interesting, and I think, profitable if Mr Saltmarsh or someone else would put forward a view of E.S.P. showing it to be reasonably compatible with this latter theory. The point is crucial. To my mind it looks very much as if E.S.P. is going to involve us in something very like the Kantian view of space and time, namely that they are “forms of our sensibility” and not self-existing realities at all. If this latter is the case, there seems little likelihood that we should carry them over with us to another world, since they would be bound up with the psycho-physical machinery producing our present perceptions.

Again, if this view is true, there is something supra-temporal in us already, and immortality of some kind would appear to be a necessary corollary, since no meaning could be attached either to the beginning or cessation of an existence which is not in time.

A further possibility is that if space and time are "forms of our sensibility", they need not be the only forms. An alteration of the personality might result in the creation of something different from space and time, yet having a family resemblance to them.

The whole matter, I suggest, is at present entirely fluid.

Yours faithfully,

G. N. M. TYRRELL.

SIR,—I hesitate to enter the field of controversy and challenge my friend Mr Saltmarsh on account of his very able paper on "Ambiguity in the Question of Survival" (*Proceedings*, Sept. 1941). It is not an easy task because his lucidity of style, firm handling of logic and transparent sincerity constitute a massive block of convincing power which is almost irresistible. But his main argument seems to rest on an assumption of the relation between soul and body which is very doubtful, and which, so far as I can see, must in the end seriously handicap psychical research.

I will therefore try to elucidate this point as briefly as possible in order to draw attention to the fact that all investigation concerning the human psyche and its activities must finally reach a stage where we have to consider the problem which since early days engaged philosophy, *i.e.* the enigma of the soul.

In opening his main argument Saltmarsh gives the dictum: "we have no knowledge of the pure psychical apart from the physical." Is that really so? In such a case we would hardly be entitled to use the definite terms soul or psyche, because the meaning remains utterly obscure. The tendency in modern times to avoid speaking of a soul in man is partly based on a materialistically tinted idea that we only know about life of the soul through its connection with a body, and it has brought us to employ a substitute we label "mind" which Saltmarsh persistently uses. J. S. Mill said mind "was the mysterious something which feels and thinks". This term, which originally was connected with memory, has under the pressure of physical aspects been given much wider meaning and closer contact with the brain. It is, however, nothing but a convenient fiction which is misleading, because the mind is no individual organ or entity, but a term used to indicate a composite expression of interaction between soul and body, a result of combination between the parts that constitute our personality.

Saltmarsh further states that "the most intimate knowledge to which we ever attain of our conscious states is mediated through our brain". The brain seems, however, to constitute nothing else than a telegraphic exchange, as Henri Bergson said, and it is

neither the seat of consciousness nor of thought or memory. Even a cautious brain-physiologist like Sherrington shares this view. The brain has been dethroned from its lofty position and endowed with the humbler task to serve as a means of communication for a limited number of impressions and expressions.

The consciousness of existence, our awareness of being alive, to use the Cartesian formula, is not dependent on our brain. The *meaning* of thought has no physiological correlate. Even people who to a great extent lack means of contact through the senses may show a vitality which is astounding. Our inner life, dreams, contemplations and religious feeling, intuition and creative imagination need no interference from the brain to become conscious to ourselves; on the contrary, psychic events bear out that they enter the consciousness at moments when brain activity is low. The brain is set in motion whenever consciousness contacts the exterior world. The subtle attraction between people at first meeting, or even at distance from each other, without sensory contact, is no original result of brain-activity. Occurrences outside the frame of time need no use of brain. I think Wundt was the first to prove that the brain remains at rest during the short moment of a choice, but starts functioning when it has been taken.

It is in any case not proved that Saltmarsh's basic argument is incontestable. It is quite true that the Mystics had great difficulty in transcribing visions, but their consciousness of the experiences possessed a force that influenced vast regions and epochs.

The impression we receive from modern scientific research renders an entirely new picture of the relation between soul and body than the one which has prevailed among people in general, and one understands that the Nestor of physicists in our day, Max Planck, the originator of the Quantum Theory, could support the opinion that "the new physics offers a contribution to the old metaphysical problem of the relationship between body and soul". When solid matter has been transformed into pure energy and movement of waves in magnetic fields, and the brain is observed functioning through the influence of operating wave-bundles that flit across the cortex, then we approach the view that a soul acts on a body by means of radiations which either through the brain or otherwise set the body and its organs in motion. It is of interest to note that F. W. Myers already in 1888 embraced the wave-theory: "We are learning to consider the human organism as a practically infinite complex of interacting vibrations" (*Proceedings*, Vol. 5, p. 526).

The question regarding survival takes on another aspect under



such conditions. We become inclined to say that man *is* a soul, not that he *has* a soul. The body becomes a non-material equipment and the brain and the fictive mind disconnected from the sensation of consciousness. Some part of Saltmarsh's reasoning falls to the ground if this view holds good.

It means that the sensation of consciousness ever remains although physical and psychical qualities of the individual change. This pure timeless consciousness is in itself unchangeable, but its contents, its impressions of the changing self, may vary. I find the "me which I now recognise as myself" very different from an earlier self. People also differ very widely as to what they think constitutes their "me". That is a matter of opinions which often are erroneous. Some of us would not consider a perishable body to be part of the "me", and many act in life upon this conviction. It is, after all, very difficult to judge what should be accepted as the "me". The Delphic Oracle warned: "Know Thyself", but how many of us have attained it? We know only little about ourselves and others less. Saltmarsh's definition becomes ambiguous.

What else shall survive except pure consciousness of being if bodily characteristics and earthly influences on the soul become discarded? The answer would be that unchanged original, prenatal features of soul and acquired experiences remain as they belong wholly to the soul. In most cases they would become recognisable after departure from this place, but not always, and a departed soul may develop in another life, abolishing some characteristics we found typical.

The problem becomes still more complicated if we accept the view of Neo-Platonists, Erigena, certain Mystics and possibly St Paul, that the "me which I now recognise as myself" is only a part of my real self, and that the "I", the earthly fragment, the soul, may after death rejoin the spirit, the spark divine, of which "I" become conscious after life on earth has spent its course. Modern psychical research rather approaches this view as we rightly conceive that "superconscious" influences effect our consciousness.

We evidently reach the conclusion that proofs of survival based on recognition of individual characteristics are far from certain. But when recollections of incidents which are unknown to the receiver arrive from the beyond and are verified then proof is at hand, and such proofs are available.

When we discuss the question of survival we must first ascertain what we mean with the terms we use or matters become confused. In this respect I fully agree with Saltmarsh, and he has added

another service to the many he has rendered to our work through pointing out ambiguities which he wishes to eliminate. Even if one disagrees with some of his assertions, one fully recognises the effort to bring clarity and raise the standard of debate to a level where results may be harvested.

Yours faithfully,

ERIK PALMSTIERNA.

Jan. 1942.

---

## REVIEW

*The Scientific Claims of Psychical Research.* By the late Captain C. H. B. GOWAN, R.N. The Hibbert Journal, Vol. XL, No. 1. Oct. 1941.

Science has now reached a position from which the irreducible facts of existence are seen on the one hand as what the layman calls energy and the physicist describes as "action", and on the other hand as the imponderable activity which gives rise to the concept of mind. The late Captain Gowan's essay points to the literal "annihilation" of matter as having necessitated a new outlook. "Thenceforward the way lay clear for the re-establishment of Idealism—and an idealism founded upon established fact." For the evidence that compels a realisation of the place of mental action in our total world of actuality has also been springing up as a result of scientific method, in psychology (as McDougall untiringly pointed out) and in psychical research. The new outlook, however, has to get past the resistances of the new orthodoxy which no longer persecutes, but ignores.

The absurdity is emphasised of a situation in which science can officially disregard the evidence which accredited scientists accept. "This, though absurd enough, is a serious matter; for it is causing a bottle-neck which at a critical period in human history is holding up the co-ordination and diffusion of knowledge of vital importance." The suggestion is made that a juridical authority might be appointed to examine and pronounce upon the testimony of psychical research; but it is not easy to see what accepted authority would do the appointing. Philosophers may eventually be able to drive home the issue, and mention is made of the PRESIDENT'S and Professor Broad's "well-nigh perfect prolegomena to the subject" in the issues of *Philosophy* for Oct. 1940 and Oct. 1938. But as with science, official philosophy tends to turn an officially vacuous eye upon the exciting material at its hand. What is required from the world of scientific thought is "no mere grudging admission" but "a frank recognition of the fundamental importance" of the findings of psychical re-

search. A concluding suggestion is made that "according to the ancient charter of its foundation, as well as from the nature of some of its own earliest researches, the Royal Society itself would seem to be the most appropriate body to perform this belated act of justice and wisdom."

K. R.

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MARCH-APRIL 1942

Vol. XXXII—No. 582-583

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	150
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	150
Annual General Meeting - - - - -	151
Private Meetings - - - - -	152
Obituary : The Countess of Balfour - - - - -	154
A memorial to Oliver Gatty - - - - -	154
Correspondence - - - - -	154

---

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING*

A GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD AT

MANSON HOUSE, 26 PORTLAND PLACE, W. 1

*on Friday, 1 May 1942, at 5.30 p.m.*

THE

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS WILL BE DELIVERED

by DR. R. H. THOULESS.

---

*It is hoped that a large number of Members and Associates will be able to attend the Meeting. Visitors also are cordially invited.*



## NEW MEMBERS

Ainger, Rev. J. A., York House, Gainsborough Street, Sudbury, Suffolk.  
 Birch, Mrs, 109 Lime Grove, Ruislip, Middx.  
 Crowe, Miss N., 2 Lownds Avenue, Bromley, Kent.  
 Hemming, A. E., Treloyhan, Hemsby, nr. Great Yarmouth, Norfolk.  
 McIndoe, Miss H., M.A., 157 Invergyle Drive, Glasgow, S.W. 2.  
 Mossman, O. W., Westminster Bank House, Headington, Oxford.  
 Slatopolsky, I. L., St Bernard, Eye Road, Newark, Peterborough.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 385th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 25 February 1942, at 2.30 p.m., MR W. H. SALTER in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The 386th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C., after the Annual General Meeting, MR. W. H. SALTER in the Chair. There were also present: Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant Secretary.

Professor R. H. Thouless was elected President for the year 1942-1943.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., Hon. Treasurer, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Deputy Hon. Treasurer, and Mrs W. H. Salter, Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

Committees were elected as follows:

*Committee of Reference and Publication*, for the period of the War: The President, Professor C. D. Broad, Dr T. W. Mitchell, Professor H. H. Price, and the Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

*House and Finance Committee*: Mr G. W. Lambert, Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*Library Committee*: Professor E. R. Dodds, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton, and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1942-1943 as follows:

*Corresponding Members*: President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Dr George H. Hyslop, Professor P. Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count Carl von Klinckowstroem, M. Maurice Maeterlinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner and Mr C. Vett.

*Honorary Associates*: Miss H. Carruthers, Miss H. A. Dallas, Mr J. Arthur Hill, Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. M. Sage, Mr G. H.

Spinney, Dr A. Tanagras, Dr W. H. Tenhaeff, Professor R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Th. Wereide.

The 387th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 25 March 1942, at 3 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Ernest Bennett, Sir Robert Gower, Miss Ina Jephson, Miss I. Newton and Mr W. H. Salter ; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct. Three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The following co-optations were renewed for the year 1942-1943 : Professor W. Macneile Dixon, Sir Robert Gower, Mr Gerald Heard, Miss Isabel Newton, Mr Geoffrey Redmayne, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell and Miss Nea Walker.

### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 25 February 1942, at 3 p.m., THE HON MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

The following Members were present : Lady Blackwell, Mr H. S. Collins, Miss Corry, Dr E. J. Dingwall, Miss Fanshawe, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mrs Frank Heywood, Mr A. D. Howell-Smith, Mr S. G. Howell-Smith, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr Shane Leslie, Miss I. Newton, Mrs Norman, Mr G. Redmayne, Miss Reutiner, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs Tayleur, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; and Captain N. M. Parsons (Associate) and Mr Kenneth Richmond (Hon Associate).

The Hon Secretary having read the Notice convening the Meeting, presented the accounts, together with the Report, and in the absence of the Hon Treasurer read the following report from him :

The Accounts of the Society up to 31 December 1941 might be considered satisfactory in the difficult circumstances. The General Fund ended the year with practically the same balance in hand as it had at the beginning, thanks to assistance received from the Endowment Fund. This Fund, besides assisting the General Fund, had been able to increase its investments by £200.

The prospects for 1942, however, were not so bright. The estimated income of the General Fund would be able to meet all current expenditure with the exception of printing and postage, and leave a balance for that item of only about £70. The maximum assistance which the Endowment Fund would be able to give will be roughly £250, thus bringing the total sum available for printing up to £320, some £40 less than was spent last year. Unless, therefore, the publication of *Proceedings* was considerably reduced—a course which is considered to be very undesirable—it might become necessary to trench upon reserves. However, as things looked at the time, the inroad would be small and it might turn out to be unnecessary.

The Chairman moved the adoption of the Annual Report and the

Accounts of the Society, which had already been circulated in the January-February *Journal*. This resolution was seconded by Miss Newton, and carried unanimously.

A discussion followed, in which several members took part.

Mrs Gatty spoke of the desirability of getting more publicity for our activities in the ordinary Press; she felt that the public wanted general information on our subject.

Dr Dingwall said this point had often been raised. Psychical Research was entering a new phase. The Society at the moment was the only body in this country likely to deal with the scientific aspect of psychical research, and the Society's work on the statistical side was, he knew, attracting much attention from scientists, but the amount of public interest in this side of S.P.R. work, which he thought the most important, was almost nil. The Society could not supply newspapers with chatty stories—we could supply them with thrilling material but it was not the kind of thing the public wanted. If some of our statistical work were put into popular language he thought it would have a considerable effect.

Mr Tyrrell said he had got in touch with the Editor of *Time and Tide* with regard to E.S.P., but their reply was that the subject was far too heavy for them. He did not see how one is to deal with E.S.P. for the average popular reader. Dr Dingwall agreed with Mr Tyrrell.

The Chairman announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council other than the six members who retired by rotation. On the proposal of Mr Salter, seconded by Mr Howell-Smith, the following six members were accordingly unanimously elected: The Rt Hon The Earl of Balfour, Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Mr S. G. Soal and the Rev C. Drayton Thomas.

Messrs Miall, Savage, Avery & Co were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

## PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 173rd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 25 February 1942, after the Annual General Meeting, THE HON. MRS. ALFRED LYTTETON in the Chair.

Mr Richmond spoke of the work of the Precognition Committee (Blennerhassett Benefaction), and described some results of experimental work on precognition by a group of percipients. About a dozen percipients, in the same room, recorded by writing or drawing, during a silent period of ten minutes, whatever images of single concrete objects happened to arise spontaneously in their minds, the suggested aim being that they should record precognitive impressions of objects which were presently to be shown to them in the form of drawings. The technique linked up with Mr Carington's, described by him in *Experiments on the Paranormal Cognition of Drawings* (*Proc.*, Part 164, June 1941), and the Committee had had the advantage of Mr Carington's help both in devising and in assessing the results of the present experiments.

At the end of each ten minutes' period a random selection was made of three folded slips from among a number of similar slips, each bearing

the name of some object. The experimenter then made a rapid drawing of each of the three objects thus selected and showed the drawings to the percipients. The unused slips were later returned, unsewn by the experimenter or the percipients, to Mr Carington who had supplied the original packet of slips and alone knew what was written upon those that remained unused.

As a result of the first 'full-dress' experiment, made at the S.P.R. Rooms, Mr. Carington computed the hits on the precognition-targets as representing odds of over 1000 to 1 against chance. But inferences from this figure were modified by the discovery that a significant proportion of hits had also been made on the 'targets' written upon the *unused* slips, and represented odds of about 500 to 1 against chance.

A repetition of the experiment, about a month later and with a few changes in the list of percipients, showed a surprising result. On computation, the hits on the precognition-targets were found to be slightly below chance expectation—not to a significant extent—while the hits on the unused slips had soared to odds against chance of over 10,000 to 1. It was as though the group had stampeded away from the aim suggested to them and had made a united rush for another paranormal outlet which had been found open in the earlier experiment. It had to be borne in mind that in computing these results the odds were calculated from a relatively small number of impressions recorded by the percipients—about 600 in the two experiments; but even so, chance fluctuations seemed unlikely to have risen to such a level as the figures would indicate.

The question of cross-telepathy between the percipients had also to be considered: inspection showed a large number of correspondences between the percipients' images, some of the images, also, having occurred to three or four percipients, but further calculation was needed to decide whether these effects were significant. Mr Richmond mentioned several cases suggesting correspondence of idea and mental process between percipients: in one instance, a percipient had drawn a Viking's helmet, and so named it in writing. A little later she drew a horn and wrote beside it: "Drinking horn—Vikings again!" Another percipient drew a curved object which at first he labelled "Comet"; but presently, within the ten minutes' period, he had an impulse to revert to this image and to add these words beside his drawing: "Later—horn, Viking's helmet."

In judging the improbability of all such correspondences, and their consequent evidential value, it was essential to have a working idea of the frequency with which a given image might be expected to turn up as a spontaneous impression in experiments of this kind. Mr Carington's new Catalogue of observed frequencies supplied a much needed measuring scale, so that a given correspondence was no longer a unit 'about the size of a lump of chalk', but could be graded according to the known approximate rarity-value of the image concerned.

The 174th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 25 March 1942, at 3.30 p.m., Sir Ernest Bennett in the Chair.

A paper entitled "A Psycho-therapist's View of Telepathy and Mediumship" was read by Dr H. J. Ehrenwald.



## OBITUARY

WE learn with deep regret of the death on 28 March of the Countess of Balfour, and tender our sincere sympathy, on behalf of the Society to Lord Balfour and his family in their bereavement.

## A MEMORIAL TO OLIVER GATTY

BY the death of Oliver Gatty, through injuries received while engaged on experimental work for the defence of this country, the Society lost the most brilliant of its younger workers, and the country one of the most brilliant of the younger generation of scientists. To provide a fitting memorial a University Studentship is being endowed at Cambridge, the object being "to give an opportunity to scientists of any nationality working in any branch of Science to carry on their work for a year in the Department of Colloid Science at Cambridge, provided that in this work Physics was being used to help Biological Research, or Biology was helping Physical Research." Oliver Gatty's own work was especially devoted to bridging the gap between Biology and Physics, a matter bearing closely on many of the problems of Psychical Research.

Many of our Members may wish to avail themselves of this opportunity to pay their tribute to the memory of a man who was a most generous supporter of the Society. Contributions may be paid to the Treasurer of the University, University Offices, Cambridge, either by a capital gift or by a seven-year covenant, of which forms can be obtained from our Assistant Secretary, 31 Tavistock Square.

## CORRESPONDENCE

## THE QUESTION OF SURVIVAL

SIR,—I am really much gratified by the kindly and constructive criticism contained in the letters from Mr Tyrrell and Baron Palmstierna in your Jan.-Feb. issue; they are exactly the sort of comment which I hoped that my paper might elicit. It is by free discussion only that the position can be clarified.

Mr Tyrrell, after quoting the formula which I put forward as being what "I suggest conveys the meaning which most people intend" (p. 349) when they speak of survival, says, "it is not clear to me why reality should conform to it." This is exactly my own position—the object of my paper was to show that reality probably does *not* conform to it or, at least, that so much ambiguity is embodied that we cannot know for certain that it does conform. He further says that I have raised more ambiguity than I have laid." Actually my purpose was primarily to disclose ambiguities; I had little hope of being able to resolve them to any extent.

I think that Mr Tyrrell is under some misapprehension as to my attitude. I did not put forward the formula as an expression of what I believe to be the case but rather as an "Aunt Sally" to be knocked down. I do not assume, nor do I believe, that survival involves a continuation of existence in our time, in fact, in face of many of the phenomena with which psychical

research deals, also some of the problems raised by modern physics, I take the opposite view. What I said was that I thought that the usual idea of survival implied something of the sort of thing which I tried to describe in my formula.

I am inclined to agree with Mr Tyrrell in what he says about time and space, though I doubt whether the Kantian view can be maintained without considerable modification.

I would like to point out, however, that if the surviving entity be timeless, it can hardly be conscious in the sense in which we use that term. Consciousness, as we know it, involves a constant flow, it is the changes in state and content which constitute it; a perfectly static state would seem to be equivalent to unconsciousness.

Mr Tyrrell has admirably emphasised one aspect of the matter to which, perhaps, I did not devote sufficient attention, though I did mention it, and I am grateful to him for doing so.

Finally, I agree completely with him when he says, "The whole matter . . . is at present entirely fluid." My main purpose was to call attention to this fluidity.

I am also very grateful to Baron Palmstierna, not only for his flattering references to my work, but also for the elucidation which he brings to certain points. I do not think that any controversy is likely to arise between us as I believe that our views are largely parallel. What I hope for is the clarification of my opinions under the impact of his comments.

He says, for example, "mind is no individual organ or entity, but a term used to indicate a composite expression of interaction between soul and body, a result of combination between the parts which constitute one personality". This is precisely what I intended to convey when I said (page 353) "mind is a joint affair of the physical and psychical", though I did not, perhaps, express my meaning with as great clearness as he does.

I am certainly inclined to accept as at least partially true the theory that the brain is, as Bergson held, a sort of telephone exchange, but it is surely more than this. It not only transmits, it also alters and distorts, it adds and subtracts. The evidence from cerebral lesions appears conclusive on this point.

If this be so, there seems to me to be no escape from the conclusion that the characteristics of the separated factors or elements are probably, to some extent at least, unlike those of the combination. We have considerable knowledge about the combination, *i.e.* the mind of a living man, also about the physical organism, but we are not in the same fortunate position as regards the other factor, *viz.*, the pure psyche.

It may be that my statement that "we have no knowledge of the pure psychical apart from the physical" was too sweeping and needs qualification, but I was writing from the point of view of the psychical researcher who is limited by language and logical form and has to rely on objective evidence. The kind of knowledge to which I refer is that which can be communicated to others by means of plain, bald prose. I do not doubt that the mystics and the inspired poets possess some knowledge of a totally different kind, but it does not lend itself to expression in ordinary logical

form, the meaning is conveyed more in the way that it is in music. I imagine, for instance, that were a précis of Wordsworth's *Intimations of Immortality* to be rendered in the best civil service style something which many find in the original would be missing. Also, it seems probable to me that the ordinary, non-mystical man may sometimes have fleeting glimpses of such knowledge, though I think that it is more of an emotional than of a cognitional nature. What I doubt is whether from such knowledge, combined with which he can gather from the poets and mystics, he will be able to construct any picture of the pure psychical uncombined with a physical organism. Anyhow, so far as I know, no one has yet succeeded in producing a convincing picture, all that we get offered to us are slightly etherealised versions of man as we know him. As St John says, "It doth not yet appear what we shall be."

I gather, however, that there is really very little difference between Baron Palmstierna's views and my own. He says "we know very little of ourselves and of others less." Moreover, if the view of the Neoplatonists and others that "the me which I now recognise as myself" is only a part of my real self—a view to which I subscribed when I said on page 356 that "it is only a fragment of the total me"—the problem, as he truly says, "becomes still more complicated."

My whole object was to bring into clearer light these complications and the ambiguities involved in the ordinary conception of survival, and I am very grateful to these two critics for having underlined certain points which I had, perhaps, insufficiently stressed.—Yours faithfully,

H. F. SALTMARSH.

[Further Correspondence, and certain other contributions, are held over until a later issue of the *Journal*. Members will appreciate the need for restriction of space to which the present issue bears witness, and are asked to help in maintaining the balance between different subjects of interest by making their own communications to the *Journal* as succinct as possible.—ED.]

#### THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

THE attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MAY-JUNE 1942

Vol. XXXII—No. 584-585

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	157
General Meeting - - - - -	157
Case : Some Evidence of Precognition by Communicators -	158
Correspondence - - - - -	159
Reviews - - - - -	162

---

---

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 4 May 1942)*

**Cross, Major J. K. C.**, Leteombe Manor, Wantage, Berks.

**Davies, J. R. A.**, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., The Grand Hotel, Tynemouth, Northumberland.

**Kidner, Mrs.**, The Old Rectory, Grafton-Underwood, nr. Kettering.

**Wiesner, Dr B. P.**, 9 Weymouth Street, Portland Place, London, W. 1.

*(Elected 27 May 1942)*

**Goold-Adams, Mrs.**, Two Ycws, Radnage, High Wycombe, Bucks.

**Parsons, D. A. H.**, M.Se., 20 Barter Street, London, W.C. 1.

## GENERAL MEETING

THE 188th General Meeting of the Society was held at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, London, W. 1, on Friday, 1 May 1942, at 5.30 p.m., when Dr R. H. Thouless gave his Presidential Address. The Address will be published in *Proceedings*.

**The Society's Rooms will be closed from 31 July to 14 September**



## CASE : SOME EVIDENCE OF PRECOGNITION BY COMMUNICATORS

THE following extracts from the record of a long series of communications have been contributed by Miss E. B. Gibbes. The extracts are selected as referring precognitively to a single episode, the wounding and recovery of Miss Gibbes' nephew; his deceased mother is the purporting communicator in scripts obtained by Miss Geraldine Cummins, who was in Ireland at the time. His deceased uncle is the communicator in two earlier messages, one obtained by Miss Cummins and the other by Mrs Taylor. Miss Gibbes explains the family names and relationships about which the reader will need to be informed, in the first paragraph that follows; her ensuing record of dated events explains itself.

My sister-in-law, who died on 16 July 1941, was devoted to her two sons, and these extracts conclude with a letter from one of them, Nigel, confirming what she wrote through Geraldine Cummins. Peggy is his young wife. Harold was her favourite brother who died some years ago. Nigel is the son in question, and Hilda is the name of my sister-in-law.<sup>1</sup> There have been other prophecies in connection with the death of Hilda given through other mediums some years ago which all came true, notably that she would die before Nigel's return from abroad. My brother F. was Nigel's uncle.

The following was the first intimation of what has proved to be an interesting example of pre-vision. Harold, writing through Geraldine on *October 31st* 1941, remarks that Hilda had what he "could only call a nightmare—a conviction that something bad had happened to Nigel . . ."

On *Nov. 7th*, writing through G., Hilda remarks: ". . . They keep telling me Nigel is all right but I had such a fear about him . . ."

This script was received by me on 13th. In order to calm her mind, I sent G. a telegram on *Nov. 14th* saying "Please reassure Hilda immediately. Nigel cables each week that he is well. . . ." (Peggy had written that she had had several cables to this effect.)

On *Nov. 14th*, G., after reading aloud my wire, wrote the following extract, purporting to come from Hilda: "Tell Bea I am very grateful to her for her wire. It means so much to me that my darling Ni is well. I had such bad dreams about him. I dreamt that he was wounded, that he lay out on a battlefield in great pain. That Peggy said he was missing, That he did lose an arm or a leg. I can scarcely bear thinking about it and now you tell me it is all fancy—that my darling is well. . . ."

On *Dec. 2nd*, 1941, Hilda purported to write the following few lines through Geraldine. "Hilda. Will you tell Bea that I was right and she made a mistake—my poor darling Ni, he has been wounded or was I dreaming? No, No, it was real. But tell Bea I am happy about him for it wasn't or didn't seem as bad as I thought. . . ."

On *Dec. 4th*, Peggy wrote: "I have just this moment received this cable from Nigel "Wounded in leg, nothing serious. Now in base Hospital . . ."

<sup>1</sup>This, the actual name, is printed in place of a family nickname in the scripts that follow, for the sake of simplicity.

On Dec. 20th Peggy wrote : " I have had letters from Nigel saying he has a broken leg, broken ear drum and has had two operations to remove shrapnel from his legs and he was burnt about the face. . . . "

*Note.* It will be observed that Hilda (or Geraldine) had this vision of Nigel on or before October 31st 1941. That it is again referred to on November 7th. According to the papers and in Nigel's confirmatory letter, the campaign in Libya opened on Nov. 18th. On Nov. 14th, G. wrote that Nigel lay out on a battlefield wounded in leg or arm. Nigel was wounded on the 21st, apparently in these circumstances.

At a sitting with Mrs Taylor in March 1940, my brother F. indicated that there would be an anxious time about Nigel but that he would come back. Incidentally Mrs Taylor also said that Nigel's mother would have passed over before he returned.

Writing through Geraldine on May 17th 1940, my brother F. said " . . . We shall have heavy losses in life. I think Nigel is wounded but he recovers. . . . "

*Extract from a letter from Nigel received Feb. 18 1942.* [Written to Miss Gibbes from hospital and dated 5 Jan. 42.]

I have just received your two airgraphs dated Dec. 5th and 11th. Thank you very much, the information received from Mother via Geraldine is most interesting. I don't think now there can be any harm in giving you the information and dates as it is so long ago. We left the Metropolis and moved into the desert on October the 8th. The battle started on November 18th (Peg's birthday incidentally), and I was wounded on November 21st about 5 o'clock in the evening. I lay out all night by my tank which was burning and was picked up about 7 o'clock the next morning, Nov. 22nd. My leg was operated on at an advanced dressing station the same evening and I finally fetched up here about 7 p.m. on Nov. 29th. I was operated on a second time on Dec. 1st when they removed a fairly large bit of shrapnel from my leg, and that, Auntie Bea, is I think the whole story. I am up and about again now but walking is slow and somewhat painful still as the wound has not yet healed. . . .

## CORRESPONDENCE

### THE QUESTION OF SURVIVAL

SIR,—Mr Saltmarsh's main contention is that he never held the view that survival could be proved by a single crucial case. I am glad this is so but all I can say is that his paper, which I was criticising, certainly gives the impression that he does or did. He there says, " There remain two further points for consideration. First whether any combination of the various types of phenomena would afford more conclusive evidence than when taken separately : second the faggot theory." Three pages are given up to these two points and the remaining half-page returns to considering the crucial case.

What I ask does the phrase " There remain two *further* points to be considered " mean? Is this the language of a man who considers that

the only proper method is to proceed as described by Sir Oliver Lodge? Then, if Mr Saltmarsh did wish to outline a theory such as I described in my paper as applied to evolution, surely his choice of words is most unfortunate. For one thing, it is difficult to see why he had to state two alternatives at all.

Mr Saltmarsh ends up by saying that "the gist of his paper is that so long as alternative hypotheses are theoretically possible and while the relative probabilities are not assessable with any degree of precision, owing to the inapplicability of mathematical treatment, proof of survival . . . cannot be attained on the data at present available. . . ." Mr Saltmarsh has summed up in a few words the main point of difference between us. He draws a distinction between conviction and proof and says only the latter is objective. He should have said only "mathematical proof" is objective and as mathematics always argues from assumptions and not from facts, its use for practical purposes must always be limited.

In so far as mathematics is applied to life it becomes a question of probability. As a guide to life legal proof which must be "sufficient to satisfy the mind and conscience of an ordinary man and so to convince him that he would venture to act upon that conviction in matters of important personal interest" (Taylor's *Law of Evidence*) is more satisfactory. In other words, in ordinary life we are satisfied with the tipping of the balance of probability one way or the other. Otherwise we should remain for the most part in a state of inactivity. At any rate I deny that there is any difference between applied mathematical proof and conviction except in degree.

However, after a brief and as he admits a fruitless discussion of the "faggot" theory, Mr Saltmarsh returns to the crucial case and says "I do not know of such a case but if one could be found it would be sheer prejudice and obstinacy to withhold a provisional acceptance of some form of survival." If this does not imply that survival could be provisionally established by a single crucial case, the language has no meaning. Again, if all reasonable persons are "provisionally convinced" what more do we want? Shall we continue to pursue the mirage of mathematical proof?—I am, etc.,

B. ABDY COLLINS.

SIR,—I said in my criticism that Mr Saltmarsh contended that the synthesis of psychical and physical is analogous to a chemical compound. In his reply the author denies this contention and asserts that he discusses both the mixture and compound theories. If by mixture is meant two separate constituents between which interaction does not occur, then the supposition is admittedly absurd. To me, the most reasonable supposition appears to be that between mind and body considerable interaction and mutual modification occur, but that the two nevertheless remain separate and distinguishable. In contrast Mr Saltmarsh's fundamental contention is that "the mode of combination of the factors which go to make up mind is such that no analysis will afford us knowledge of the pure elements." To this I take objection. I maintain that there are certain properties of man, such as consciousness, which are recognisable as purely psychical, and, in aggregate, make up human personality. It does not therefore surprise me that what I commonly regard as the psychical



element should persist after bodily death and manifest itself in such a way as to be identifiable.

In my criticism I was so ill-advised as to utter, without further elaboration, the words, "What is wrong with consulting the psychical entities themselves?" Mr Saltmarsh quite rightly challenges me to produce a pure unalloyed psychical entity. When I wrote the above I had in mind the possibility of directly contacting the  $X$  (in Mr Saltmarsh's notation), without the medium complex  $P-B$ . A person receiving a direct impulse, telepathically or otherwise, from a discarnate person is surely in direct contact with  $X$ , the pure psychical element, and it is my opinion that certain mediums are in this position.

Mr Saltmarsh mentioned various bodily derangements which produce profound alteration in the personality. I think it is true to say, however, that the extent and nature of the mental derangements produced by cerebral lesion, drugs, bacterial infections, etc., depend very largely upon the constitution of the affected mentality, and that many of the personality modifications produced are not necessarily permanent, but capable of reversal. Moreover natural death does not seem to constitute a severe trauma, being a quiet, gradual and natural process. It is therefore my present opinion that the *à priori* reasons for expecting bodily death to cause a profound and permanent personality change are insufficient to cast doubt upon the empirical evidence to the contrary.—Yours, etc.,

DONALD J. WEST.

SIR,—May I reply very briefly indeed to the letters of Mr Abdy Collins and Mr West of which you have been good enough to let me see the proofs. I can assure Mr Collins again that I do not and never have held the "crucial case" view, but so long as it is theoretically possible that such a case might be found, it is necessary to examine the evidence available in order to discover if one exists and, if not, what it would be like if it did. Finally, may I repeat that I was not concerned with personal conviction, which involves emotional elements of many sorts, but solely with objective, scientific proof. It is now generally recognised that such proof rests on balance of probability, hence, if you cannot assess that balance you cannot get proof. My contention was that we have no means of making any approximately accurate assessment and that we must, therefore, rest satisfied with subjective conviction—if we can get it. I do not, and never intended to, suggest that the assessment must necessarily be numerical.

I think that there is little I need say to Mr West. In a mixture the constituents interact mechanically, the combination of their characteristics is additive. I suggest that the best method of settling the difference between us concerning the possibility of acquiring knowledge of the characteristics of the pure psyche by analysis of those of psycho-physical entities would be for Mr West to do so. If he can demonstrate this by irrefragable logic I shall be only too delighted to admit my present opinion to be erroneous, for then I shall have learned something which I much desire to know.

Just one word on cerebral lesions. It is true that in certain cases, such as some of the aphasias, function is sometimes partially restored, and the



theory is that structures in the right cerebral hemisphere, analogous to those on the left which have been destroyed, are educated to take over the work. There are a few cases where progressive disease has then attacked the right hemisphere and the recovered function has again been destroyed. In such cases no instance of further recovery has been recorded. I have known cases, e.g. chronic alcoholism, where the manifested character of the subject has been completely, or nearly completely, altered. It is not necessary, however, for my argument that the alteration should be even nearly complete; if there be any considerable alteration that is all that is required to show that the manifested personality is composite.

To conclude, I agree that the true personality *may* survive death, or perhaps I ought rather to say that death may not entail the destruction of the true personality, but the question is, What is the true personality? My view is that very probably it is quite unlike the "me which I now recognise as myself."—Yours, etc.,

H. F. SALTMARSH.

#### REVIEWS

*Journal of Parapsychology*. Vol. 5. Nos. 3 and 4. September and December 1941.

The September number is devoted entirely to a study by Dr Rhine of the question of Terminal Saliency, together with a short paper by Dr Greenwood on the mathematics of the statistical methods employed. Terminal Saliency is a feature of E.S.P. phenomena sometimes found when these take the form of series or runs of trials. It had been noticed there was a tendency for the hits to cluster round the ends of each division of the series, this was particularly the case where the D.T. procedure was employed.

Dr Rhine's study was designed to investigate this effect and he used a measure termed Saliency Ratio (S.R.). The runs of 25 trials were divided into five segments and the sum of the Chi-squares (C.R. squared) of the terminal segments, 1 and 5, was divided by the sum of the Chi-squares of segments 2, 3 and 4, the result being compared with normal chance expectation. This is called the Run S.R. (R.S.R.). The same is done for each segment thus giving Segment S.R. (S.S.R.).

Throughout the experiment the D.T. procedure with sealed packs was used. There were two divisions in one of which the subjects were all adults, in the other children whose ages ranged from 5 to 13 years. It was further divided into two series, the interrupted and the uninterrupted. In the interrupted series five additional cards were inserted into each pack of 25, these bore, in one sub-division, numbers or letters, in another sub-division, drawings; they were placed at the beginning of each segment of 5 E.S.P. cards.

In the uninterrupted series ordinary E.S.P. packs were used, but a sub-division was made in that in some cases the subject himself wrote down his call on a record form of the usual kind, in others his calls were recorded by the experimenter. There was thus a definite breaking up of the runs into segments of fives in the interrupted series, a suggestion of such a breaking up in one sub-division of the uninterrupted owing to

the record forms used, which divide the spaces for the runs into blocks of five by horizontal lines, while in the last there was no such suggestion at all.

As was expected from previous experiments with similar procedure, negative deviations were obtained. For the whole experiment this reached only marginal significance; as between child and adult the former had a C.R. of 3.29 which is, of course, significant, while the latter was insignificant. As regards terminal salience the whole gave a positive R.S.R. of .85 as compared with chance expectation of .667, the excess over chance, however, was due entirely to the interrupted series which, taken alone, showed R.S.R. = 1.38 ( $P = .03$ ) against .61 for the uninterrupted.

In the subsections it was found that there was more terminal salience when the interrupting cards were numbers or letters than when they were drawings; in the uninterrupted, more when the subject wrote down his calls than when they were recorded for him.

For Segment S.R. the interrupted series gave an S.S.R. of 2.60 ( $P = .0004$ ), while the uninterrupted yielded on .88; the combined series gave S.S.R. = 1.24 ( $P = .005$ ).

Dr Rhine's study goes very fully into the question of covariation between the various groups, *e.g.* R.S.R.'s and S.S.R.'s, child and adult, etc., and as a result, he finds a new extra-chance relation besides the ordinary C.R.

Very complete tables and graphs are given, and this part of the report is admirably exhaustive.

He discusses in an interesting fashion some of the psychological implications of terminal salience, including the rather obscure question of negative deviation.

It is to be hoped that further work will be done on this matter as it appears that it is by means of the investigation of such secondary characteristics of the phenomena that an understanding of the nature and conditions of occurrence of E.S.P. may best be attained.

Dr Greenwood's short paper in this issue is for mathematicians only. The layman cannot hope to make any useful comment thereon.

The December number is devoted to an article by Betty M. Humphrey and J. G. Pratt on "A Comparison of Five E.S.P. Test Procedures." These tests were as follows: (1) General E.S.P. (2) Open Matching with Chutes. In this E.S.P. cards, enclosed in opaque envelopes, were matched against visible target cards by dropping them down the appropriate chute. (3) Blind Matching in the usual way. (4) Tests with a specially constructed machine. This was loaded with 250 marbles of five different colours and the subject had to guess the colour of the marble just ready to roll into sight. (5) A Precognition test. Adequate precautions were taken to guard against sensory clues, recording errors, etc. 2001 runs were done with 37 subjects. The total of all procedures gave a negative deviation with a C.R. of 2.47, only just below the significance level. Probability by chi-squares was .0045.

As regards the separate procedures, the O.M. chutes yielded the highest C.R. = 3.73, which is significant, none of the others reached the level of significance.

The authors discuss two rival hypotheses to account for the fact that

only one of the five procedures gave a significant result ; they also make some remarks on Negative Deviation.

It is proposed to take up the question of possible correlation between E.S.P. test scoring and Personality test scores in a later paper. If any conclusions can be reached in this matter they should prove a very valuable step forward in the task of determining the nature of E.S.P.

*Journal of Parapsychology*. Vol. 6. No. 1. March 1942.

In an editorial note, the new Editors explain the changes which have been necessitated by the war, also the proposal to introduce into the Journal articles of a type more general than those to which it has hitherto been exclusively devoted. I think that this innovation will be welcomed by all readers. Though the technical articles dealing with research and the statistical problems arising therefrom must and should remain the chief features, the time has arrived when more general discussion of the implications of the work may profitably be made.

One such article appears in the present issue : it is a review of the first five years of the *Journal* and is contributed by Dorothy H. Pope and J. G. Pratt. It gives a useful account of the work reported and traces the general trends exhibited during the period.

A report on an E.S.P. test with drawings is reported by Chas. E. Stuart. The technique used was somewhat novel. There were seven tests, in each of which four originals were used and the subject made four attempts to record his response. He was then required to match each of the originals in turn against his four drawings and to assign a rank of choice, *i.e.* best, second, third and poorest match. When this was done he had to match each of his drawings in a similar way with the four originals. The agent was then required to do the same. Correct correspondences were noted and the results scored. One subject P. H., who had previously had some success in other E.S.P. experiments, took part in each test sometimes as percipient, sometimes as agent. When he acted as judge the C.R. showed significance ; with other judges this was not so.

An empirical check on Salience Relations is reported in a short article by J. G. Pratt, Betty M. Humphrey and J. B. Rhine. It confirmed the conclusion, previously arrived at on logical grounds, that the salience effects in the segments (S.S.R.) and in the runs (R.S.R.) are independent and cannot be attributed to statistical interdependence.

The last article, by J. B. Rhine and Betty M. Humphrey, gives an account of a transoceanic experiment, conducted between August 1939 and May 1940 with Dr Karlo Marchesi of Zagreb, Jugoslavia. In four of the sub-series Dr Marchesi was percipient, in another he was agent, and the percipients were ten students at Duke. The C.R.'s of all these sub-series, with the exception of the last of the first group, which was interrupted by the threat of war, showed no significance, nor did the total of all the sub-series taken together, but when measured for covariation between salience ratios a highly significant result was found. This experiment is of special importance as it constitutes what is probably the long distance record for such work.

H. F. S.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

SEPTEMBER—OCTOBER 1942

Vol. XXXII—No. 586—587

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	166
Books for H.M. Forces - - - - -	166
A Case of Reciprocal Hallucinations - - - - -	166
Correspondence - - - - -	168
Reviews - - - - -	169
The Catalogue Method of Assessment - - - - -	172

---

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING*

THE SEVENTH  
FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL LECTURE

ENTITLED

“ APPARITIONS ”

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

MR. G. N. M. TYRRELL

AT

MANSON HOUSE, 26 PORTLAND PLACE, W. 1

ON

*Saturday, 31 October 1942, at 3 p.m.*

---

N.B.—*Admission will be by Ticket only. Additional tickets can be had on application to the Secretary, S.P.R., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1. Tea obtainable after the Meeting (1/-).*



## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 22 June 1942)*

**Ehrenwald, H. J., M.D.**, Springfield Hospital, Becchcroft Road, London, S.W. 17.

*(Elected 6 July 1942)*

**Pyman, Lieut. J. W. H.**, Rodborough Court, Stroud, Glos.

## BOOKS FOR H.M. FORCES

THE books which members have kindly contributed to the Libraries for the Forces through the Society were so welcome that the Council decided to have bound several old Parts of *Proceedings*, which were considered likely to interest the general reader, and have presented these to the Service Libraries. Included in these presentation volumes are 50 copies of the Report on the Census of Hallucinations (*Proc.* Vol. X, Part 26). This seriously reduces the Society's stock of this important Part. If members in clearing their shelves for salvage come on any copies of it, would they be so kind as to send them to the Assistant-Secretary at the Society's rooms?

## A CASE OF RECIPROCAL HALLUCINATIONS

WE have received from Dr L., who lives at Northampton, the following account of a "reciprocal" experience which he and his wife, who was on a short visit to Reading, had on two successive nights. Dr L.'s statement is as follows :

## STATEMENT

On Tuesday, July 28, my wife, convalescing after an operation, went for a few days to the home of her sister at Reading. I had been asked to go too, but my work prevented me from getting away, and I remained alone at home. I slept restlessly that night, being conscious of outside noises like passing planes, etc. During the night I became aware of my wife standing at the side of the bed, near the foot, gently rousing me with her hand on my lower limbs and speaking in a low voice. She stood on the side next the windows, which were wide open. In the light of a clouded moon her figure was dim but unmistakable, and her attitude and tone gave the impression of sadness and concern. She asked if I had minded her going to Reading and leaving me behind. I assured her I did not mind at all. She made as if to go away and I asked her to wait, but she disappeared, though I have no recollection of the manner of her exit. I found myself gazing out of the window in full consciousness, and it struck me as odd that I had not experienced any waking from sleep subsequent to our conversation, only before it when I had been roused by the movement of her hand. I lay for some time thinking of the episode

and decided to write the next day and ask my wife if she had had any untoward experience on that night. This I did, mentioning mine, and this letter reached her on Thursday (July 30) afternoon. On Thursday morning I received her wire asking "Are you well?"

On the night of July 29 I had no unusual experience, nor on subsequent nights. On July 31 I received a letter from my wife telling me of what happened to her on the nights of July 28 and 29.

August 2, 1942.

Dr L. has produced to us the letter to his wife to which he refers: it is dated "Northampton, July 29, 1942", and the time on the postmark is 8 p.m. The material parts are as follows:

"Did you have any thoughts of me during the night?—any adventures of the mind such as astral projection? I ask this with some seriousness. For you came to my bed . . . you stood by the side of the bed, laid your hands on my [? word omitted] gently to rouse me, and asked if I was upset at all by your going to Reading without me. You spoke sadly and looked rather forlorn in the dim light—just an outline and a voice. I assured you I had no such feelings and you—just retired and disappeared. I asked a little but you left immediately you got my answer. Oddly enough I found myself awake but was unaware of any process of waking. Just lay there in the obscure moonlight with the consciousness of having conversed with you in this brief manner.

"If you had any experience at the same time it is worth recording and comparing notes. It may possibly have been no more than a reaction connected with the book I have been reading. Probably so."

In a letter accompanying his statement Dr L. explains that he had "been reading lately a book (*Man in the Black Hat*, by Temple Thurston) the plot of which is based on dissociation of body and spirit". He also adds that he has never been to his sister-in-law's house at Reading and does not know the town.

Mrs L.'s statement as to her share in the incident is as follows:

#### STATEMENT

On July 28 I went to stay with my sister at Reading, leaving my husband at home, though I had hoped he might be able to come with me. During the night I was restless and slept badly. My mind was confused but I had a great desire to get out of the house and reach my home. There is a tame magpie in my sister's house called the "Captain". He became associated with my desire to get away and I kept saying to myself that the only way to get out of Reading would be to fly as he could do over the trees and houses. I have no recollection of trying to do so in my dream, just the persistent thought that if I was like the "Captain" my problem would be solved.

On the following night (July 29) I dreamed about my husband, worrying about his health and as to how he was getting on alone. The windows were wide open. Suddenly I became aware of him standing near the door, my bed being between the door and the windows. His figure was ghostly and without definition, but a shaft of silvery light (coming from the inner part of the room, not from the windows) lit up his features. He

was smiling slightly and there was tenderness in his expression. We did not speak to each other at all. After what seemed a minute or two his face and figure faded away. I felt calm and contented and fell asleep.

The next morning (Thursday, July 30) I recounted my experience to the family at breakfast, for it was very vivid in my mind. My son suggested we send a wire at once to see if anything had happened to my husband, so we wired "Are you well?" I felt some anxiety because, when living in Egypt during the last War, I dreamed vividly of seeing a photo of my brother in a paper with a report of his being severely wounded, and this actually happened in France about that date. On Thursday afternoon came a letter from my husband telling me of his experience on the previous Tuesday night. Nothing out of the way occurred after this and I returned home on August 1.

August 2, 1942.

The son, aged 14, adds a confirmatory statement. An officially certified copy of the telegram referred to has been shown to us: it was handed in at Reading at 10 a.m. on the 30th July, 1942, and reads "Are you well, please wire?"

In his covering letter to the Society, Dr L. writes:

"I have experienced what I understand is known as astral projection on many occasions, dreaming that I floated through space, sometimes with ease at high altitudes, sometimes briefly and with much effort just above ground level. This has not occurred during the past two or three years, a fact I have attributed (perhaps wrongly) to my being in rather poor health and sleeping badly. My wife has had no dreams of this kind."

Each percipient was at the time of the experience recently awakened from sleep, a condition favourable to the externalisation of subliminal thoughts and emotions, and the fact that each was thinking much about the other would be a pre-disposing factor to externalisation, even if there were no suggestion of telepathy. But Mrs L.'s "great desire to get out of the house and reach my home" on the night of the 28th July, may have telepathically reinforced Dr L.'s own normal thoughts and feelings, so as to bring them to externalisation-pitch, so to speak, while her own experience on the night of the 29th, before she had any normal knowledge of her husband's experience of the 28th, suggests reciprocal telepathic activity with her husband as agent on the second occasion.

Both Dr L. and Mrs L. mention previous psychological experiences, but these were clearly quite different, there being no suggestion that either had previously "appeared" to the other, or to any third person.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

MUCH HADHAM RECTORY,  
HERTS.,

18. 6. 42.

SIR,—Readers of the *Journal* will be interested to know that the appeal for the endowment of a University Studentship at Cambridge as a memorial to Oliver Gatty has met with so favourable a response that the



fund raised has been accepted by the University. To all members of the Society who, with so many other calls on their generosity, have kindly contributed I should wish to send my warmest thanks.—I am, Yours, etc.,  
 PENELOPE GATTY.

## REVIEWS

*Thoughts through Space.* By SIR HUBERT WILKINS and HAROLD SHERMAN. Pp. 421. Illustrated. New York : Creative Age Press, 1942. Price \$4.50.

Our members will be interested to hear that Mrs Eileen Garrett has set up as a publisher in New York under the style of the Creative Age Press, and will congratulate her on having brought out such an interesting book as *Thoughts through Space*, of a size and get-up which would turn the ordinary English publisher at the present time green with envy. The book is an account of Sir Hubert Wilkins's attempt, undertaken at the request of the Soviet Government, to find some Russian fliers who were missing on a flight in August 1937 over the Polar Regions from Moscow to Alaska. It is a thrilling story of adventure under conditions of great difficulty, and to psychical researchers it is of particular interest as recording experiments in telepathy over a long distance where ordinary means of communication were not available. Before setting out on his flight Wilkins agreed with a friend, Mr Harold Sherman, living in New York, that at frequent definite intervals Wilkins should endeavour to transmit his thoughts to Sherman, who would record the impressions received. The progress of this experiment is very fully reported in this book. Repeatedly the Wilkins record and the Sherman record were found to tally.

Many of Sherman's impressions related to matters likely from time to time to be uppermost in Wilkins's mind, *e.g.* good and bad luck with the weather, with machinery, and with the health of the exploring party. In this connection occasional hits were to be expected, but Wilkins was satisfied that Sherman scored more than could be attributed to normal guesswork. Sherman also scored several hits when his impressions dealt with matters lying far outside normal incidents of Arctic exploration ; he had an impression, for example, that on a particular day Wilkins would attend a social function in evening dress : Wilkins had naturally taken no evening dress with him, but had borrowed some in order to attend an Armistice Ball in Canada. Again, Sherman, who did not know exactly where Wilkins was, had, on the 30th November, 1937, " a strong impression of ping-pong balls " on an evening when two of Wilkins's party were in fact playing that game. On the 8th March, 1938, he makes the following entry : " Diamond Mine. Why I should think of this is a mystery." Wilkins annotates : " That night was telling people at table, at about the time you were sitting, of visit to African diamond mines."

Wilkins and Sherman also attempted experiments with Zener Cards, though both of them remarked that the lack of emotional interest attaching to the cards seemed to militate against success. It is very curious to note that on one occasion Sherman, in addition to getting seven hits out of



twenty-five shots, "recorded four other cards in which his sequence was the same as mine, although one card *later* than the order in which I had sent them". At the time of this experiment, so far as I am aware, nothing had been published regarding the displacement effects studied by Mr Whately Carington and Mr Soal.

W. H. S.

*Brief Darkness.* By GLADYS OSBORNE LEONARD. Cassell, 10s. 6d. net.

The late Arthur Clutton-Brock once suggested that mediums' descriptions of the after-life and of other planes of being should be neither credulously accepted at their face-value nor rejected out of hand, but given the attention that a sensible man would have given to travellers' tales, in the days when knowledge of far-off countries was scanty. By now, some of the most derided tales of the ancient travellers have turned out to be substantially true, though the unicorn has either vanished into the region of myth or undergone a marked change on being identified as a rhinoceros. As a traveller in other dimensions, Mrs Leonard commands the respect due to her quiet and sincere presentation of things seen and experienced, slight though the grounds often are upon which we can estimate the objective or subjective nature of the vision and the experiences.

Some of the stories she tells could be of evidential interest. In one impressive case, the evidence has had some attention on being reported in part to the Society, and the main facts are known to be as stated. But Mrs Leonard's aim is not to marshal evidence on S.P.R. lines, but in all simplicity to bear her own witness and to let her recital create its own impression. It would be unprofitable either to accept her experiences as all of objective fact, or to reject them as products of the imagination. In some instances she tells of dreams and of waking imagery for which she herself is frankly unsure in putting forward an interpretation. What is well worthy of our study is the kind of world that presents itself to a medium of Mrs Leonard's standing, the kind and quality of experience that has attended the cultivation of her particular gifts.

A point by which many readers will be impressed is that there is no attitude of superior knowledge and enlightenment to be observed in this book. Rather there is a childlike, at times a naïve, disregard of the impression to be produced upon critical readers, so long as the experience to be related is put into direct and simple language. Nothing seems to be written for effect; and with no apparent thought of self-presentation, Mrs Leonard in fact displays the attitude of a humble and sometimes puzzled inquirer—as, indeed, do many of the mediums whose work has proved most reliable. The texture of personal experience described in this book may seem, in parts, to be loosely woven and to constitute no very enduring fabric for the gospel of Spiritualism; but Spiritualism itself is best served, in the long run, by such candid and simple-minded records of experience as Mrs Leonard here imparts to her public.

K. R.

*Journal of Parapsychology*. Vol. 6. No. 2. June 1942.

In the Editorial the question "To whom belongs the field of Parapsychology?" is discussed.

Wm. R. Birge and J. B. Rhine contribute the first article in a series entitled "Unusual Types of Subjects tested for E.S.P." The first type dealt with is the Professional Medium and the subject chosen is Mrs Eileen Garrett. Mrs Garrett is outstanding among professional mediums in that, as the authors say, "she has literally walked into the laboratory of the psychologist, the physician and the psychiatrist, and offered her services as an experimental subject for study".

A short account is given of the Trance Association Tests reported by J. G. Pratt and the formal E.S.P. tests carried out at Duke and in this country. The authors discuss the relation between the two types of test and the success obtained in one situation compared with the failure in another.

We look forward to further articles in this series as it appears that valuable information might be derived from investigation along these lines.

E. P. Gibson and C. E. Stuart have an article on "Atmospheric Pressure and E.S.P. Score Averages", and arrive at the conclusion that there is no significant relation between them, though it is admitted that the data available are not altogether satisfactory.

J. B. Rhine reports a further series of experiments in precognition under the title "Evidence of Precognition in the Covariation of Salience Ratios". In this experiment the shuffling and cutting of the cards was determined by using figures obtained from temperature readings of a specified day in the future. One cannot imagine a method better calculated to defeat the charge of lack of randomness and possible psycho-kinetic effect.

2302 runs were made in two major series, in one the delay in checking was two days, in the other ten days. The subjects were in two classes, adult and child. Each series was further subdivided into unbroken runs and broken runs for the two-day series, and interrupted and broken runs for the ten-day. The broken runs were divided into segments of five in the usual way, while the interrupted runs had as well other tests between the segments.

On the check-up the predictions were found to be not significantly above chance. The Salience Ratios were calculated for the various sub-series of each division, *i.e.* Adult and Child, also by Sections, that is unbroken and broken two-day, interrupted and broken ten-day, by series and by Pooled Hit Distribution. An extra-chance relation was found in some of the Salience Ratios, the strongest evidence being derived from SSR-RSR covariation from SR's based on pooled deviations of the sub-series at the Section level.  $P$ . in this case comes out at .0016. Other significant results were found, *e.g.* in SSR . RSR covariation for A. Divisions,  $P$ . = .0047, and B. Series,  $P$ . = .0044. There is an adequate discussion of the various topics involved.

As this method of obtaining extra-chance significance from Salience Ratios and their Covariation is somewhat of a novelty, it is to be hoped that a full discussion of its meaning and implications may eventuate, also criticism, if any, of the statistical methods involved.

There is also an article by the present writer entitled "The Nature of Extra-Sensory Perception".

H. F. S.

*Telepathy in Dreams.* By DR H. J. EHRENWALD. *The British Journal of Medical Psychology*, Vol. XIX, Part 2, 1942.

Dr Ehrenwald, whom we are happy to welcome as a new Member of the Society, here describes and discusses two interesting cases within his own clinical experience : in one the evidence for telepathy is strong, and in the other a telepathic explanation is the most natural unless it is presupposed that telepathy must not yet be accounted a natural phenomenon. Dr Ehrenwald argues effectively that in all such cases it is the objection against rather than the evidence for a paranormal explanation which is suspect, since our acceptance of the evidence is impeded by psychological resistances of which we remain unaware. Magic is still feared in the deeper layers of the mind.

*Spiritualism : A Statement for the Enquirer.* By MERCY PHILLIMORE. L.S.A. Publications, 37 pp., 6d. net.

A simple, well-balanced exposition of the Spiritualistic point of view, containing sensible and experienced advice for those who are anxious to obtain communications through a medium.

#### THE CATALOGUE METHOD OF ASSESSMENT

MEMBERS who are interested in Mr Whately Carington's Catalogue method of evaluating percipients' spontaneous impressions will be glad to know that this method is fully described in a paper which he has now deposited with the Society : *Experiments in the Paranormal Cognition of Drawings, Part III.* This includes the Catalogue itself, and tables for the use of computers. So extensive a work cannot, unfortunately, be printed in full under present conditions, but the paper can be consulted (not borrowed) by Members and Associates on application to the Assistant-Secretary.

This very promising addition to the psychical research worker's equipment has now been in use for over six months in the assessment of experimental results which are being obtained by the group working for the Precognition Committee, as well as in Mr Carington's own work. In its application to experiments which differ in a good many details of technique from those conducted by Mr Carington in the *Paranormal Cognition of Drawings*, the new method appears to provide a flexible and sensitive instrument for the detection as well as the estimation of paranormal effects.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

NOVEMBER-DECEMBER 1942

Vol. XXXII—No. 588-589

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	173
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	173
Meetings of the Society - - - - -	174
The Myers Memorial Lecture, 1942 - - - - -	174
Case : A Collective Hallucination at Boscastle, 1933 - - - - -	174
Reviews - - - - -	178

---

---

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 2 October 1942)*

**Richmond, C. N.**, 38 Bolton Gardens, Teddington, Middx.

**Winterbottom, Alistair**, 7 Hanover Terrace, Regent's Park, London,  
N.W. 1.

*(Elected 4 November 1942)*

**Clerk, Lady**, 63 Pont Street, London, S.W. 1.

**Cruickshank, Mrs**, Hazeler, Preston Street, Shrewsbury, Shropshire.

**Hart, Miss M. A.**, 27 Kings Court North, London, S.W. 3.

**Kirk-Duncan, Rev V. G.**, Magdalen College, Oxford.

**Knowles, F. W.**, 149 Gladstone Park Gardens, London, N.W. 2.

**Mountford, Miss E. G.**, 163 Adelaide Road, London, N.W. 3.

*(Elected 26 November 1942)*

**Hills, W. B.**, Haul Wen, Llanwrtyd Wells, Breconshire.

**Maclean, Miss S. M. P.**, Brecklarach, Tarbert, Argyll.

**Pollard, R. S. W.**, 17 Victoria Street, London, S.W. 1.

*Student-Associate*

**Medhurst, R. G.**, 126 Finborough Road, West Brompton, London,  
S.W. 10.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 388th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 9 July 1942, at 3.15 p.m., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.



The Society's printing programme was considered.

The 389th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 26 November 1942, at 3 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Ernest Bennett, Sir Robert Gower, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell: also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct. Three new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mrs Goldney was co-opted a Member of Council.

### MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY

THE 175th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Friday, 2 October 1942, at 3.30 p.m. A paper entitled "Experiments in Precognitive Telepathy" by Mr S. G. Soal and Mrs Goldney was read.

### THE MYERS MEMORIAL LECTURE, 1942

THE Frederic W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture, the Seventh of the Series, was delivered by Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, London, W. 1, on Saturday, 31 October 1942, at 3 p.m. A discussion followed, and among those taking part were: The President, Dr Thouless, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, Dr Eva Morton, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Dr L. J. Bendit, Mr Abdy Collins, Dr Ehrenwald, Dr Hettinger, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr Winterbottom.

The Lecture, which is entitled "Apparitions", will be issued gratis to Members and Associates, and will be on sale to the public at a price to be announced later.

THE Hon. Treasurer has pleasure in acknowledging the following contributions to the Society's funds:

Mrs Carpenter	-	-	-	-	£1	1	0
Mr G. Redmayne	-	-	:	-	10	10	0
Mrs Vickerman	-	-	-	-	1	1	0

### CASE: A COLLECTIVE HALLUCINATION AT BOSCASTLE, 1933

INTEREST in cases of hallucination has received a fresh stimulus from Mr Tyrrell's recent Myers Memorial lecture on the subject. In particular the hallucination shared by and apparently generated in more than one mind at the same time seems more comprehensible in the light of Mr Tyrrell's theory of the construction of images. Recorded cases of this kind are somewhat sparse, and the following example which has reached us through Sir Ernest Bennett is a welcome addition to the available

records. This hallucination appears to depend for motive upon wish-fulfilment, as seems also to be the case in an example given in Mrs. Leonard's book *Brief Darkness*, reviewed in the last issue of the *Journal*: In that instance a bridge over a river was "seen" in full light by both Mrs. Leonard and her niece at a place where they wished to cross the river on their return from a walk. On turning to approach the river at this spot they found that there was no bridge there.

In the present case the wish of the two percipients, Mr and Mrs Clifford Pye, for a suitable guest-house may be held to have set their imaginations working in unison upon the construction and exteriorisation of a detailed picture of such a house. The case is nine years old, but the possibility of errors in memory seems to be adequately considered in Mr. Pye's comments. There is the obvious possibility to be entertained that an actual house was seen and its locality incorrectly remembered, and on Cornish roads it is often easy to miss, when on foot, an object previously seen from a vehicle, owing to the height of the stone "hedges"; but Mr and Mrs Pye seem to have been stirred by their mystification to make a very thorough search along the route that they had previously traversed, before they could accept the idea that a hallucination had misled them both.

Mr Pye records the occurrence as follows :

In June, 1933, my wife and I were on holiday at Falmouth. After some ten days we decided to spend the remainder of my leave on the north Cornish coast, the choice of locality being left to chance, though the general intention was to make first for Boscastle.

On Saturday, 17th June, we went to Wadebridge by train, and there took 'bus for Boscastle, passing Tintagel, and subsequently Trevalga. We were then about a mile and a half from Boscastle and were keeping a good lookout for any hotel or guest-house which might appear suitable.

On approaching Boscastle and at a point about one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards before reaching the top of the steep hairpin bend hill which drops into the town the 'bus stopped momentarily to set down a passenger.

It had come to rest almost outside the gate of a rather substantial house, standing on the left hand side of the road. It stood back from the road some twenty yards or so, there being a semicircular drive from the gate outside which we had stopped to another gate, twenty-five yards further on. The garden front was screened from the road by a hedge, over which we could just see from our seats in the 'bus.

The house was double-fronted, and of a style of architecture which I judged to date from the late 1860's or early 1870's. It had a fresh, trim appearance, and seemed to have been recently painted, the woodwork and the quoins of the house being of a rather reddish light chocolate in colour.

The most striking feature, however, was on the lawn, where amongst beds of scarlet geraniums there were several wicker or cane chairs and tables over which there were standing large garden umbrellas of black and orange.

No person was seen, nor do I recollect having noticed any sign notifying that it was a guest-house, though I had no doubt that such was the case. I called my wife's attention to the place and she immediately replied that

it was "just what we were looking for" but, before we could come to any decision, the 'bus moved off and in two or three minutes we were down in Boscastle.

Neither my wife nor I were much attracted by the place, however, as we found the smell of the seaweed on which a hot sun was shining rather disagreeable. My wife then said that she would much prefer to stay at the place we had passed at the top of the hill, and returned there to try and book rooms.

I expected her to be back well inside half an hour, but when over an hour had passed and there was no sign of her, I began to grow apprehensive but could not leave to make enquiries, having with me our luggage.

My anxiety continued to increase, and it was with great relief that after an hour and twenty-five minutes I saw her coming down the hill, looking considerably heated.

To my enquiries as to what had made her so long, she replied that she had been unable to find the house; that she had climbed on various gates, etc. to look around but could see nothing—and had so continued until she got to Trevalga, a mile and a half away, where she had booked rooms.

I said that I couldn't understand how she could have missed the house—the only detached house there was at that spot—and that the umbrellas in the garden made it impossible to overlook the place. She herself seemed to be much astonished at her failure and could not understand how she could have failed to find it.

I replied that it was of no particular consequence but that on our way back to Trevalga (by 'bus, over the same road by which we had come, for there is no alternative route), I would point out the house to her.

In due course we got on this 'bus, and as we reached the top of the hill remarked "It's just here on the right—about fifty yards further on"—but to my astonishment, there was no house. Just empty fields running across to the cliffs by Blackapit.

During our stay at Trevalga we made a thorough search of the locality but failed to find any place even remotely resembling what we had seen.

On a subsequent visit to the Trevalga guest-house, I told our experience to the proprietor, who assured me that from his knowledge there was in the neighbourhood no such house as I described.

Mrs Pye has added the following statement, and Mr Pye's subsequent notes upon this, also printed below, record the precautions taken against any avoidable blending of the two percipients' memories through a desire to show agreement over details. There is, in fact, a discrepancy with regard to the geography of the episode; this appears to be satisfactorily explained by Mr Pye's comment and the fact that he had made a contemporary mark upon a map showing the approximate place where the experience occurred.

#### *Mrs Pye's Statement*

In June, 1933, my husband and I went to Cornwall for a holiday. We stayed at Falmouth first, then decided we would go on to Boscastle. We went to Wadebridge by train and on by 'bus. We had booked no accom-

modation, so after we had passed Tintagel we began to look out carefully for anything suitable ; and on our left we saw a jolly-looking guest-house, standing up on a sort of terrace, with tables set out and gay orange and striped umbrellas over. My husband said, " that looks attractive". I was surprised, as he generally likes an old place, and this house was modern and fresh-looking and reminded me of Chisenbury Manor, near Enford, Wilts. We went on a little further and came to a very attractive sign which advertised an Elizabethan guest-house, just off our road, on the left and I at once thought " Ah ! now Clifford (my husband) will want to go there ! " By this time we were going down the steep hill into Boscastle. When we arrived at the bottom of the hill, our luggage was put out on the grass by the side of the road and we went round the village ; it was a hot day and Boscastle seemed hot and smelly so we decided we would rather stay at the jolly-looking guest-house which I thought was about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles back. My husband stayed with the luggage and I walked back up the hill, past the turning to the Elizabethan place. And then to my amazement I couldn't see the jolly-looking house—so I stood up on a gate and had a good look back along the road and still I could see nothing at all. I was very puzzled, but came to the conclusion that as the 'bus was travelling quickly, we had mistaken the distance and the modern guest-house must be much nearer Tintagel than we realised. I went to the Elizabethan guest-house and booked rooms there. Then I went back to the bottom of the hill and told my husband what I had done. He thought I was stupid and said, " Of course the house is there—but now we must go to the old place. Another 'bus came from Boscastle, picked us and our luggage up and we got out at the turning to the old guest-house. Next morning we decided to go back to Tintagel and find the jolly-looking guest-house—but we couldn't—and one day we walked along the road because we were so puzzled, but of course we never did find it and I can only suppose we imagined it was there.

EDITH PYE. 4. 11. 42.

*Letter from Mr Pye to the Editor*

" Greenford ",  
Hardenhuish,  
Chippenham, Wilts.

Dear Sir,

5. 11. 42.

In accordance with your suggestion I have now obtained from my wife her account of our collective hallucination at Boscastle in 1933, and this I forward for annexation to my own account which has already reached you through Sir Ernest Bennett.

My wife's account was written without collaboration with me. I made no suggestion whatever as to what she should say and she, on her part, asked for no information. She has no written notes of the matter, so that what she has said comes solely from her own memory of the happening.

You will note that there is a discrepancy between her statement and mine as to the exact spot at which the hallucination occurred.

This I believe to be due to a trick of memory. At the time of the occurrence she was in agreement with me as to the location, *vis.*, a quarter mile or so west of Boscastle, and this was the spot which we first visited in our search. She now appears to think that it was somewhere west of



Trevalga. This idea arises, I fancy, from the fact that after having spent a day or so following the event searching the road from Trevalga to Boscastle, as a forlorn hope I suggested that we should try back along the road to Tintagel—which we did. It is now some years since we have spoken of the matter, and, in the interval, my suggestion seems to have taken root, and given rise to the idea that the spot was actually west of Trevalga.

In support of my contention I can adduce the following : Had the spot been west of Trevalga I think it unlikely that I should have asked my wife to take a walk there and back on a hot afternoon, of some three miles. On the contrary, had I done so, I should not have experienced the rather anxious feeling which came over me at her prolonged absence. It was the fact of her being gone nearly an hour and a half on a journey which should certainly not have taken half an hour, which gave rise to anxiety. Finally I have before me, as I write, the map (contained in Methuen's *Little Guide to Cornwall*) which I had with me on the holiday, and which I marked in pencil with the place, as near as possible. The map is on a small scale (4 miles to the inch) and the mark is just west of Boscastle. That mark was made within a week of the occurrence, and to my mind appears to clinch the evidence.

One other point arises out of my wife's statement—and that is her reference to the house reminding her in appearance of Chisenbury Manor, Wilts.

I do not recollect having heard her say so on any previous occasion. Unfortunately I have no knowledge of Chisenbury Manor, but I am in agreement with her that the house was "standing up on a sort of terrace".

Circumstances at present make travelling, especially to a rather out-of-the-way place like Chisenbury rather difficult, but should a chance arise of making a visit there I shall certainly avail myself of it.

Faithfully yours,

CLIFFORD H. PYE.

## REVIEWS

*The Journal of Parapsychology*. Vol. 6, No. 3. September, 1942.

The Editorial in this number touches on the question of hypnosis and sketches very briefly the manner in which it has come to be accepted as orthodox. In contrast with this, the difficulty which E. S. P. has met, and still is meeting, in achieving a similar "graduate" status is discussed. Relevant to these remarks, Dorothy H. Pope and J. G. Pratt contribute a comprehensive survey of the criticisms raised against the E.S.P. hypothesis since the inception of the Duke research. They point out that this falls into three sections : first, the mathematical, which may now be said to have been successfully met : second, concerning the technique of the experimentation ; here criticism has been fruitful and has resulted in improvement of method and precautions : third, criticism based upon alternative hypotheses ; this conflict still continues though it may, I think, be fairly claimed that some considerable success against the critic has been won.

Margaret Pogram Reeves and J. B. Rhine contribute the first of a series

on "Exceptional Scores in E.S.P. Tests and the Conditions". The case reported is that of the child Lillian, aged 9. Her average score over 100 runs for all conditions was 5.91, which was the highest for the group. Her exceptional scores were 23 out of 25 in Open Matching and, in the next session, the whole 25 right, also in O.M. The authors discuss the psychological conditions which may have led to these exceptional scores.

The main report in this issue on new experimental work is on "A Confirmatory Study of Salience in Precognition Tests" by Betty M. Humphrey and J. B. Rhine. The conditions of this experiment were substantially similar to the earlier studies, already reported in previous issues, with the exception that the subjects did not know which of the runs would be checked up immediately and which after ten days' interval. The division into Child and Adult was as before, as was also the method used to secure randomisation. By the ordinary C.R. method the experiment showed no significance but the Co-variation of the Salience Ratios showed significance with, in some cases, probability = 0.001. The authors discuss the Multiple Calling and other alternative hypotheses and arrive at the conclusion that none of them can account for the results. It would seem therefore that, provided that the deviation of the S.R. co-variation can be held to be sufficient to exclude chance, some fore-knowledge must have been possessed by the subjects. The C.R.'s for the SSR-RSR relation for immediate and delayed checking, *i.e.* for two days' and ten days' interval, were respectively 1.49 and 2.89, which shows that the longer time was no limitation upon performance, thus confirming the conclusions of the previous series. Furthermore, inasmuch as the ignorance of the subject concerning which runs were to be checked immediately and which after delay was apparently no hindrance to precognition, it is suggested that the time interval is somehow short-circuited. Further experimentation along these lines is clearly desirable.

The last article is by Charles E. Stuart and Burke M. Smith on "A Second Study of the Effect of Tempo Rates of Matching". This carries on the investigation previously reported. In the earlier experiments it was found that subjects scored higher when matching cards at their "preferred" rate of movement than at their non-preferred rate. In this series no consistent favouring of rates was observed. The conditions of the two experiments were different and the authors conclude that the failure of the second to confirm the results of the first may be ascribed to marked motivational differences due to the changed conditions.

H. F. S.

*Telepathic Dreams.* By NANDOR FODOR, LL.D. The American Imago. Vol. 3. No. 3. August 1942.

Recent papers by Dr Ehrenwald<sup>1</sup> have drawn renewed attention to the occurrence of what appear to be telepathic effects in the course of psychological treatment, and this study by Dr Fodor further enriches the literature of the subject. It may be asked why, since Freud's cases recorded in *New Introductory Lectures on Psycho-Analysis*, so little should have been

<sup>1</sup> *Psychopathological Aspects of Telepathy*, Proc. vol. xlvi, p. 224; *A Psychotherapist's View of Telepathy and Mediumship*, read at the Private Meeting on 25 March 1942.

forthcoming from a field of observation in which telepathy might be expected to occur with some frequency. We have to remember, however, that the psycho-therapist is not as a rule looking for evidence of telepathy and would be apt to regard it as an undesirable distraction from the work in hand; and he may well be deterred by the feeling that he has enough responsibility for making sure that his dream-analysis is valid without trying to establish the validity of evidence for telepathy as well. Dr Fodor's prior experience as a psychical investigator will have made it the easier for him to take such evidence in his stride.

It will be noticed that in several of the thirteen cases described by Dr Fodor from his own experience in dream-analysis, the presumable telepathic links between his patients' dreams and those experienced by himself and others depend to some extent upon his own interpretation of dream-symbols. This is by no means always the case, as in a pretty example which shows a new patient, before the analysis had begun, dreaming of hyacinths, which had a special significance for her. At about the same time—within a few days—Dr Fodor dreamed of hyacinths which could move and speak. He and the patient met, and the patient's dream was first mentioned, at a school entertainment; and their conversation was interrupted by the opening of a scene in which the children represented flowers moving about and talking. Such a coincidence at least gives a flying start to Dr Fodor's ensuing argument that the patient's thoughts and symbolisms had determined a corresponding imagery in his own dreaming.

The thirteen cases discussed are not of equal cogency and in one or two instances, as is duly noted, alternative normal explanations are available besides the standing possibility of chance coincidence. A few cases of coincident dreaming by Dr Fodor and members of his own family are, in the nature of things, difficult to clear from the supposition that images arising in the dreams might have arisen beforehand in family conversation and have been forgotten. In the case of patients' dreams the forgetting of normal linkages of mental content seems much less probable; and in regard to accuracy of record, Dr Fodor has the advantage of his practice of noting dreams in shorthand when patients report them verbally. In nine of the thirteen cases it can be said that direct and obvious correspondences between elements in one dream and in another call for some explanation, apart from any further correspondences that emerge from analysis of the manifest content of the dreams. The validity of these further correspondences may be held by some to depend a good deal upon the meanings read into the dream-symbols at the choice of the analyst, who is thus free to make interpretations that suit any latent desire he may have to expand the evidence for telepathy; but it can fairly be said that Dr Fodor shows no sign of twisting his interpretations away from the single aim of therapeutic usefulness. It should also be noted that where Dr Fodor is on more debatable ground, from the evidential point of view, he is also exploring those obscurer processes of subliminal activity, the alogical associative processes, among which science may need to seek for the further elucidation of telepathic phenomena.

K. R.

# INDEX TO VOL. XXXII

1941-1942

For the sake of brevity such qualifications as "supposed", "alleged", etc., are omitted from this index. It must, however, be understood that this omission is made solely for brevity, and does not imply any assertion that the subject-matter of any entry is in fact real or genuine.

- American S.P.R., 24, 69-70, 133
- B. S., Mr (percipient), 71 ff.
- Bacon, Mrs Charlotte, 59
- Balfour, The Countess of, 154
- Baynes, Dr H. G., 69
- Benson, E. F., apparition seen by, 119
- Bergson, Prof. Henri, 2
- Besterman, Th., 22-4, 44-6
- Bishop, Miss G. M., 50 ff.
- Blennerhasset Trust, 4; applied to an enquiry into precognition, 50, 127
- Books for H.M. Forces, 115, 166
- Browning, Rev. W. F., 116 ff.
- Campbell, Lady, 135-6
- Carington, W. Whately, 3; appointed to Perrott Studentship, 5; 22-4, 44-6, 64; review by, 84; 127, 153
- Carruthers, Miss H., 5
- Cases: "Greek Script by a Child of Four", 116 ff.; "An Apparition Seen by Two Witnesses", 119-20; "A Dream Suggesting Precognition", 135-6; "Some Evidence of Precognition by Communicators", 158-9; "A Case of Reciprocal Hallucinations", 166 ff.; "A Collective Hallucination at Boscastle, 1933", 174 ff.
- Catalogue Method of Assessment, The, 153, 172
- Clairvoyance, 10 ff., 42
- Co-conscious personalities, operative in paranormal cognition, 42 ff.
- Collins, B. Abdy, 46-8, 84, 90, 137 ff., 159-60
- Crandon, Mrs L. R. G., 115
- Cummins, Miss Geraldine, 158 ff.
- Dingwall, Dr E. J., 152
- Dixon, Prof. W. Macneile, 133
- Dowsing, The Physics and Physiology of Field, 14 ff., 38 ff.
- Dreams, Foreknowledge in, 50 ff.
- Driesch, Dr Hans, obituary of, 113 ff.
- Dunne, J. W., and precognition in dreams, 127-8
- Ehrenwald, Dr H., 99 ff., 172
- Elliott, Miss, 71 ff., 127
- Fodor, Dr Nandor, 179-80
- Fowler, Rev. Prebendary J., 120
- Gatty, Oliver, 5; memorial to, 154, 168-9
- Gatty, Mrs Oliver, 112, 152, 168-9
- Gay, The Hon. Mrs, 112
- Gibbes, Miss E. B., 158 ff.
- Gibson, Edmond P., 27 ff.
- Goldney, Mrs. K. M., 77 ff., 174
- Gowan, C. H. B., 147
- Gregory, C. C. L., 38 ff.
- Hallucinations, 12; Reciprocal, a Case of, 166 ff.; Collective (Boscastle), 174
- Herbert, C. V. C., 48, 50, 127
- Hettinger, Dr J., 4
- Hope, Dr Olive, 116 ff.
- Hyperaesthesia, 61-2, 84, 103
- Hyslop, Dr George H., 133
- Jephson, Ina, review by, 66



- King's College, London University, experiments at, 4
- Lodge, Sir O., "sealed envelope", 2, 5
- Maby, J. C., 14 ff., 38 ff.
- Mace, Dr C. A., 111
- Motor reactions, paranormal, 13, 42 ff., 79
- Murphy, Dr Gardner, 5
- Murray, Dr Gilbert, Experiments in Telepathy with, 29 ff.
- New College, Oxford, and the Blennerhasset Trust, 4
- Palmstierna, Baron Erik, 144 ff., 154 ff.
- Paranormal Cognition: of Drawings, 2, 22-4, 127, 172; Mr Soal's experiments, 71 ff.
- Perrott Studentship, 5
- Phillimore, Miss Mercy, 172
- Philosophy*, 10 ff., 42, 147
- Precognition, 11; enquiry into, under the Blennerhasset Trust, 50, 127-8; experiments with Mr B. S., 71 ff., 91; A Dream Suggesting, 135-6; by Communicators, 158-9
- Price, Prof. H. H., re-elected President, 5, 133; on telepathy, etc., in relation to philosophy, 10 ff.; 42 ff.
- Psycho-analysis in relation to paranormal phenomena, 100-2, 179
- Psycho-Therapist's View of Telepathy and Mediumship, A, 99 ff.
- Rayleigh, Lord, 61-2, 103
- Recommended Literature on Psychological Research, 9
- Redmayne, Geoffrey, 3, 133
- Reviews. Books:
- Rev. Harold Anson (Master of the Temple), *The Truth about Spiritualism*, 88
- Hereward Carrington, *Psychology in the Light of Psychic Phenomena*, 66
- Julian Duguid, *I am Persuaded*, 103
- J. W. Dunne, *Nothing Dies*, 87
- Dr J. Hettinger, *Exploring the Ultra-Perceptive Faculty*, 84
- Reviews. Books: (cont.)
- Gladys Osborne Leonard, *Brief Darkness*, 170
- Sir H. Wilkins and H. Sherman, *Thoughts Through Space*, 169
- Charles Williams, *Witchcraft*, 89
- Reviews. Periodicals and Pamphlets:
- Journal of Parapsychology*, 64, 91, 106, 162, 164, 171, 178
- Journal of the American S.P.R.*, 105
- Hibbert Journal*, 147
- British Journal of Medical Psychology*, 172
- The American Imago*, 179
- Spiritualism: A Statement for the Enquirer*, 172
- Rhine, Dr J. B., 5, 91
- Richmond, Kenneth, 46-8, 50, 71 ff., 127, 152-3
- Richmond, Mrs Kenneth, 112
- Salter, W. H., 110 ff.
- Salter, Mrs W. H., 29 ff.
- Saltmarsh, H. F., 120, 137 ff., 154 ff., 159 ff.
- Seymour, Lady Culme, 110
- Soal, S. G., 4, 23-4, 42 ff., 50, 62-3, 71 ff., 174
- Society for Psychical Research:
- Accounts, 1940, 6 ff., 1941, 130 ff.
- Committees, Membership of, 27, 150
- Lectures, 10, 174
- Library, 9, 133
- Meetings: Annual General, 25, 151
- Council, 5, 26, 94, 110, 126, 150, 151, 173
- Private, 10, 69, 110, 152, 153, 174
- Membership, 10, 133
- Publications, 10, 134
- Report, Annual, for 1940, 2 ff.; for 1941, 126 ff.
- Research Work, 2 ff., 127-8
- Survival, The Question of, 120 ff., 137 ff., 154 ff., 159 ff.
- Telepathy, in relation to philosophy, Prof. Price on, 10 ff.; experiments with Dr Gilbert Murray, 29 ff.; 42 ff.; Experiments in (D. J. West), 96 ff.; in *Macbeth*, 99 ff.; in Dreams, 172, 179

- Thomas, Rev. C. Drayton, 5  
Thomas, Dr John F., obituary of,  
27-8  
Thomson, Mrs Edith (medium),  
110 ff., 128  
Thouless, Dr R. H., 5, 111  
Trinity College, Cambridge, and the  
Perrott Studentship, 5  
Tyrrell, G. N. M., 5, 142 ff., 152,  
154 ff.  
Unity of Minds, 13-14  
Walker, Miss Nea, 9  
West, Donald J., 96 ff., 120 ff., 139  
ff., 160-1  
Worcester, Dr Elwood, Obituary of,  
94 ff.  
Williams, Mrs Roberta, "A Per-  
sonal Experience", 59 ff.